

Gc  
974.802  
P56p  
1185625

M.L

**GENEALOGY COLLECTION**

15<sup>00</sup>

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 02246 7325

475:7-00

GENEALOGY  
974.802  
P56P

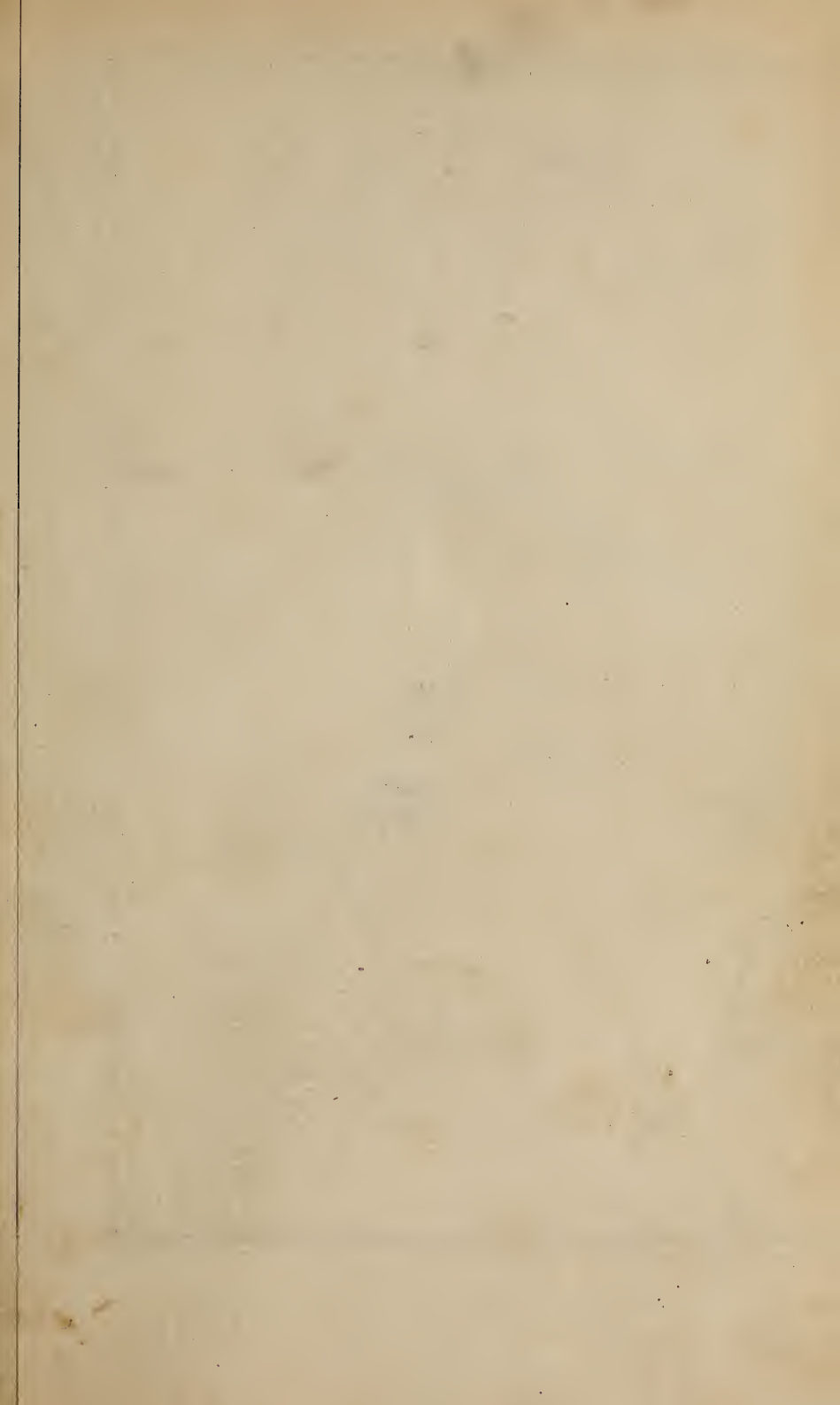






Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2016

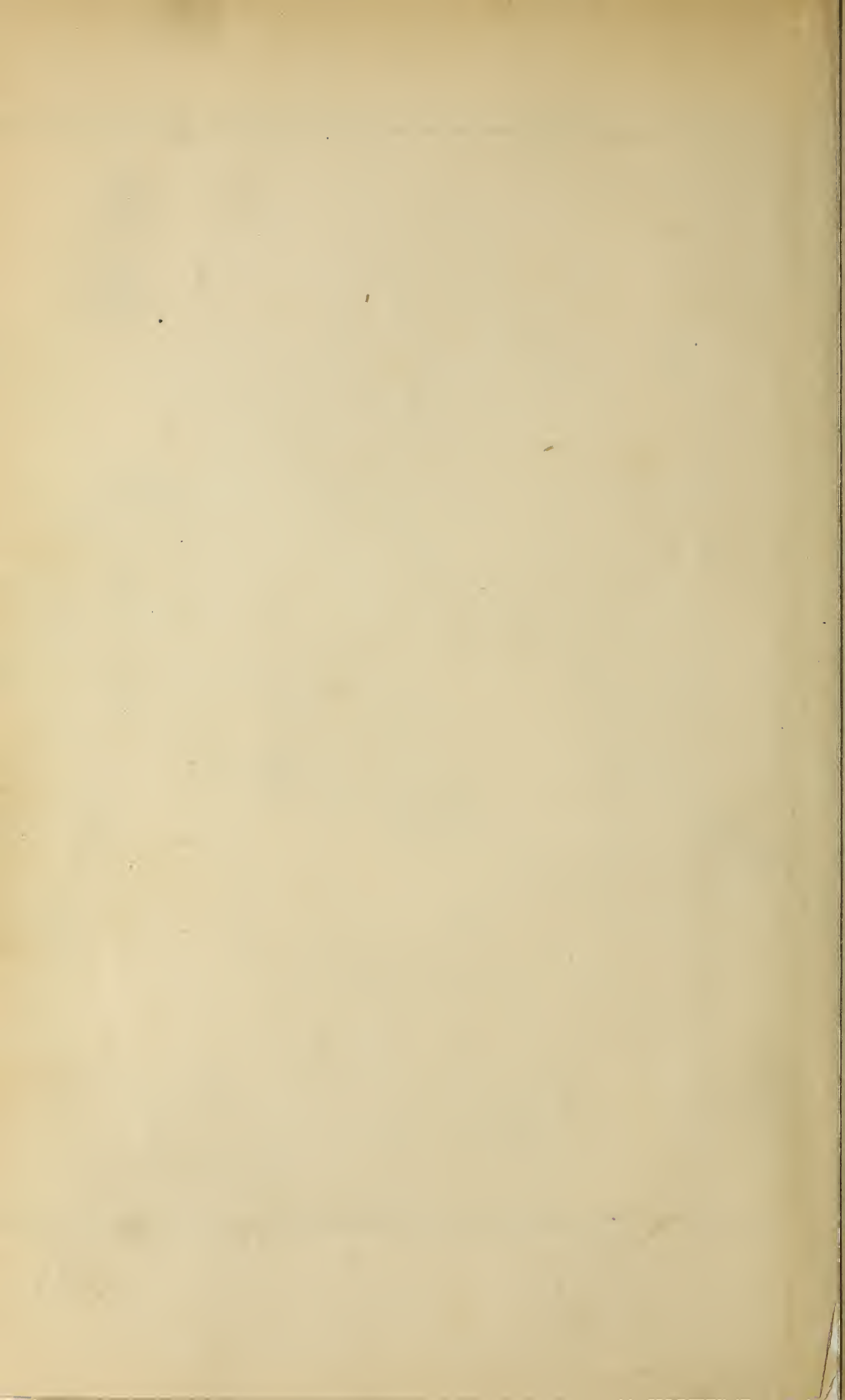












# ANNALS

---

OF

## PHŒNIXVILLE AND ITS VICINITY:

FROM THE SETTLEMENT TO THE YEAR 1871,

GIVING THE ORIGIN AND GROWTH  
OF THE BOROUGH, WITH INFORMATION  
CONCERNING THE ADJACENT TOWNSHIPS OF  
CHESTER AND MONTGOMERY COUNTIES AND THE  
VALLEY OF THE SCHUYLKILL,

BY

SAMUEL WHITAKER PENNYPACKER, ESQ.,

MEMBER OF THE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF PENNSYLVANIA; MEMBER OF THE ACADEMY  
OF NATURAL SCIENCES OF PHILADELPHIA; AND FORMER PRESI-  
DENT OF THE LAW ACADEMY OF PHILADELPHIA.

---

PHILADELPHIA:

BAVIS & PENNYPACKER, PRINTERS, No. 23 SOUTH TENTH STREET.

1872.

ENTERED ACCORDING TO ACT OF CONGRESS, IN THE YEAR 1872, BY  
SAMUEL W. PENNYPACKER,  
IN THE OFFICE OF THE LIBRARIAN OF CONGRESS, AT WASHINGTON.



1185625

## PREFACE.

The idea of the preparation of these Annals originated with my father, who, in the course of an extensive medical practice, collected, from the aged persons whom he attended, considerable information concerning the early interests and incidents of this vicinity, and preserved in a manuscript, now among the records of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania, whatever he thought would be instructive or useful. To this source, I am indebted for the greater part of the traditionary matter contained in the following pages, and coming to me certified by Moses Robinson, Daniel Buckwalter, Henry Rhoades, Joseph E. Anderson and Matthias Pennypacker, I have no doubt of its general correctness. For the other materials, I have searched carefully the Pennsylvania Archives, Colonial Records, American Archives, the Minutes of the Assembly, Pamphlet Laws, the Records of the County Courts, the Newspapers, the Minutes of the Town Council, general and local histories, and have availed myself of the books and manuscripts contained in the libraries of the Historical Society and the Philadelphia Library Company, and of every other means of obtaining information within my reach. Where, in the collection of facts, I have been compelled to request the assistance of other persons, I have invariably been treated with the utmost kindness. To Henry Ashenfelter, Esq., Peter G. Carey, Esq., David

Euen, Esq., for the use of the columns of the "Messenger," and other favors, the editors of the "Independent Phoenix," and Colonel Isaiah Price for his manuscript "Life of General Galusha Pennypacker," I am especially indebted.

In offering this volume to my old friends, I have little excuse to make. For six generations, from the time the first white man built the first rude cabin in the wilderness, under the shadow of these hills, my ancestors have lived among them, and the associations connecting me with this community are too strong ever to be broken. The black column of smoke blown from the mills of Phoenixville down the valley of the Schuylkill, whatever it may tell to others, to me is always suggestive of home. In collecting these Annals, therefore, in addition to the duty that I felt I was performing towards the people of my native town, I have experienced an intense personal gratification, sufficient in itself to compensate me for the time and labor I have given to the task, although both were greater than any one, who has not undertaken a similar experiment, can conceive. If, in consequence of my efforts, one name shall be preserved from oblivion or a single fact shall be remembered that would have been forgotten, I shall be amply rewarded.

February 14, 1872.

## CHAPTER I.

### THE INDIANS.

The Indians who inhabited the section of country in which Phoenixville is situated, were of the tribe of Lenni Lenape, or Delawares, and appear to have been very numerous. If we may rely upon traditions coming to us from the earliest settlers, two hundred years ago the streams abounded in fish, the forests teemed with game and fowl, and the natives could here obtain everything their primitive wants and tastes required. They called the French Creek, Sankanac, the Perkiomen, Pahkiomink, and the Schuylkill River, Manaiunk. Their stone implements, though gradually disappearing, as they are gathered by collectors or destroyed in the cultivation of the soil, are still frequently found. The darts or arrow heads, which are the most numerous, are made of quartz, flint, jasper or some similar hard stone that could be readily chipped, are generally but not invariably barbed, and vary in length from one to four or five inches. I have some specimens in my collection, however, that are not more than half an inch long, and were probably used by children in shooting birds and squirrels. Practice upon small game of this kind formed the alphabet of their education. Another common implement is about six inches long, two inches wide, one eighth of an inch thick, sharpened at the point and sides, and was intended either

for scraping the skins of animals or to be fastened to the end of a weapon like a spear or javelin. Some years ago, while wandering along the brow of a hill on the Jacob's farm, opposite Phœnixville, I found more than fifty of these spear heads, lying near together where they had been turned over by the plough. They were made of a very peculiar stone, black and extremely hard in the interior, but on the surface, which had become oxydized from exposure, as soft as soapstone and of a yellowish green color. It was a custom among the Indians to bury with their dead such articles as it was thought they would be likely to need in their journey to Spirit land, and this may have been the grave of some doughty warrior, whose friends had supplied him with weapons to contend against the angry wraiths of the enemies he had sent before him. Or possibly here, centuries before, had stood the cabin of one who, like the father of Minnehaha, was the arrow maker of his tribe.

The instrument generally called an axe is, though rubbed down to an edge, entirely too blunt for cutting purposes, and was in reality a pick. In nearly all of these picks the rim, hollowed out for a withe, instead of running straight across the stone, is a little lower upon one side than the other, so that, when completed, the edge inclines towards the handle and an inward blow can be given. The method adopted by the Indians to clear a place for planting corn was, since they could not cut the trees down, to kill them by kindling fires about the roots. The crust of charcoal, as it accumulated and prevented the action of the flames upon the wood, was removed with these picks. They were probably also used for weapons. The pestle or corn beater is more rare, but is occasionally seen. In a wood upon the farm of Joseph Fitzwater, near Port Provi-



dence, were several large rocks, containing a number of symmetrically finished holes or mortars, three or four inches in depth, in which the corn was beaten. Some of them have been preserved, and will well repay the antiquarian for a visit. Upon the Roberts' farm were rocks, with similar mortars, but, unfortunately, they have all been destroyed.

When the first European settlers came to Manavon, about the year 1713, an Indian village stood upon the low land near the Schuylkill River, immediately south of the mouth of Pickering Creek. A trail extended from this village across the creek below the mill at Moorehall, and thence by way of the Corner Stores, the Morris Estate and the Yellow Springs, to a large and permanent settlement called Indian Town. In the other direction, this trail passed over Green Hill and reached the Schuylkill at the old fording place, near Perkiomen Junction. From there one branch crossed the river into Montgomery County, and another followed the stream to Valley Forge, and then continued in a direct line to the village of Coaquanock, which was at the present site of Philadelphia. Portions of this trail were visible a few years ago, and some of the older inhabitants remember to have followed its course from Valley Forge to the city. There was also an encampment or village upon the eastern bank of the Schuylkill, extending southward from the canal basin, at Mont Clare, and communication between the two was maintained continually, except when the water had risen so high as to prevent it. Tradition says that the locality about the mouth of the Pickering was a favorite place of resort for them, and the profusion with which their arrow heads have been scattered about Green Hill would seem to attest the fact.

They had a dam for fishing in the Schuylkill opposite the farm of James Vanderslice, at Perkiomen Junction.

A village on the farm of Peter Suplee had been abandoned at the time of the settlement by the whites.

They were numerous along the banks of the French Creek when Moses Coates made his home there in 1731. Many of their dead are buried at Green Hill and in the hill at Black Rock, but there is nothing at either place to indicate the exact locality.

The workmen engaged upon the canal of the Schuylkill Navigation Company, in excavating at Black Rock, discovered an extensive deposit of human bones, supposed to have been the remains of Indians, and, a few years ago, several skeletons were found on the Bull Farm, upon the banks of the Pickering, to which a similar origin has been imputed. A solitary grave may perhaps still be seen about a hundred yards from the southern end of the bridge which crosses the Pickering at the mill dam of Dr. Matthias J. Pennypacker, and about ten yards from the stream. It was protected with a covering of large stones.

About half way up the Black Rock is a crag which, at a great height, juts far out over the tow path and the river beneath. Twenty years ago, it could only be approached by a long and difficult path among the rocks, rendered dangerous by steep descents and gloomy from the dense shade of pines that then covered the whole hill. A stunted cedar grew upon the very verge, and it made the most masculine heart tremble to stand upon the edge and, while clinging to this frail support, look down into the waters beneath. Some time after the settlement, and when the simple natives had been in contact with the whites long enough to acquire their vices, an Indian was

once tempted, with the promise of a bottle of whisky, to leap three times from this crag into the river. Twice he made the terrible plunge successfully and, returning after the second attempt, wearied with the unwonted exertion and bleeding from wounds made by some sharp stones against which he had struck, he sprang again into the stream never more to reappear. Since that time it has borne the name of Indian Rock.

An Indian once came to the shop of a blacksmith, near Valley Forge, named Frederic Gearheart, and asked to have his gun repaired. The smith told him it could not be done because his supply of coal had been exhausted. He demanded a basket and, after a short absence, returned with a quantity of the article sufficient for the purpose. Upon being questioned, he refused to tell where he had obtained it, and, as the circumstance happened at a time when coal was only used in the smith shops, it has led many persons to suppose there is a bed of it somewhere in that neighborhood.

The Hon. Isaac Anderson, when a boy, succeeded in awakening the attachment of some of the Indians, and frequently accompanied them upon their excursions. He related that, upon one occasion, he went with them to the Schuylkill to fish, and while there a member of the tribe, in order to procure some brush to make a net, cut with his tomahawk steps in a leaning tree, first on one side and then on the other, until he reached the limbs. The tree with its marks was standing within the memory of the older inhabitants.

About the year 1770, it was customary for them to assemble, with the young men and boys of the neighborhood, at the Corner Stores, and with their bows and arrows practice shooting at a mark for pieces of money. At the



distance of fifty yards, they could hit a silver coin very readily. A youth, to whom one of them gave a bow and arrow, said that he could easily shoot birds and squirrels from the trees with it, but that, having lost the arrow, his power was gone, for he could never succeed in making another that would fly with precision.

With each passing year, as the settlers increased in numbers, the Indians diminished. At the time of the French and Indian war, they abandoned this neighborhood entirely, but, after the restoration of peace, returned to it annually. These visits were continued until about the year 1773, when they departed finally and, with the exception of a few individuals and an occasional straggling party wandering to and fro, none of them have been seen here since. In the autumn of 1773, when the time for departure arrived, an old worn-out brave and his squaw declared their inability to make the journey. They sat down upon the ground and, having said their last farewells, awaited stoically the blows of the tomahawks which were to end their careers. The rest of the tribe performed this final duty without compunction, and having buried the bodies somewhere near, continued on their way to the west.

One Indian, who was known by the appellation of "Sky," remained with his family among the settlers after the others of his tribe had retired. His wigwam stood upon the crest of the hill above the French Creek dam, on the property now owned by John Vanderslice, and was one of the first habitations in Phœnixville. A tall narrow stone marks its site. He had a numerous progeny, and his squaw, every day, with the greatest regularity, took her brood down to the water's edge and threw them into the creek. This ceremony, she asserted, was injurious



if performed after sunrise, and, upon the winter mornings, the little papooses would stand there, naked and shivering from the cold, awaiting their turns.

Sky was a lazy, intemperate fellow, and when under the influence of alcohol had quite a taste for versification. One of his couplets has been preserved and is as follows :

“Here lies old Sky.

Rain come bime by.”

After his death, and burial at Black Rock, his squaw left this part of the country to rejoin her tribe in the west.

It was the fate of the aborigines to perish upon the approach of the Europeans. Communication between the two races, whether hostile or friendly, was equally disastrous to them. In war, they were driven from their homes and hunted like wild beasts, and in peace they acquired all the vices of civilization without receiving any of its benefits. In Pennsylvania, they were treated with more fairness than in some of the other colonies, but even here our justification is found rather in reasons that seemed to require their destruction than in assertions of conciliation and kindness, which will not always bear investigation. This meed of praise, however, may be given to the Founder of Pennsylvania and his associates, that while they came here fully persuaded of their right to the land, from the charter of King Charles, and determined to obtain possession under it, they did what they could to make the Indians satisfied with their presence, and reconciled to their encroachments.

The Colonial Governor and his Council had little hesitation in offering rewards for the scalps, not only of men, but of women and children, when occasion demanded it, and the scruples of our Quaker ancestors did not prevent

them from obtaining native titles by conveyances like the following, viz.:

“We, Essepelaike & Swanpees, the 23d. day of ye 4th. mo. called June, in ye year according to ye English account, 1683, for us and o<sup>r</sup> heirs and assignes doe grant and dispose of all our Lands Lying betwixt Pemapeck & Neshamineh Creeks, and all along upon Neshamineh Creek & backward of ye same & to run two days journey with a horse up into ye country, as ye sd River doth goe to William Penn, Propriet<sup>r</sup> and Govern<sup>r</sup> of ye Province of Pennsylvania, &c his heirs and Assignes forever, for ye consideration of so much Wampum & so many Guns, Shoes, Stockings, Looking glasses, Blanketts and other goods as he ye said William Penn, shall please to give unto us, hereby for us o<sup>r</sup> heirs & Assignes, renouncing all Claims or demands of any thing in or for ye Premises for ye future from him, his heirs and Assignes.

“In witness whereof we have hereunto sett o<sup>r</sup> hands and seals ye day and year first above written.

The mark X of  
ESSEPENAIKE,  
The mark X of  
SWANPEES.

“Sealed and Delivered in presence of:

N. MORE,

LASSE COCK,

THOS. HOLMES,

C. TAYLOR THONYNE,

Indians present:

WEANAPPO,

ENSHOCKHUPPO,

ETNACKEHERAB,

ALAEHNOH.”

An instrument more vague in its description and more favorable in its terms to the grantees it would be difficult to conceive.

## CHAPTER II.

## THE SETTLEMENT.

It was a current belief for a long while after the discovery of America, that somewhere in the interior of the continent were immense masses of gold and silver, and many an adventurous spirit among the early colonists lost his life in the quest of this fabulous El Dorado. Stories of the marvellous wealth, which had been acquired by the Spaniards in the South, through the conquest of Peru and Mexico, reached the ears of the French and English in the North, and frequently induced them to abandon the ordinary pursuits of colonization for fruitless attempts to imitate the glories of Cortez and Pizarro. We are told the emigrants to Virginia narrowly escaped starvation during one winter, because, in the season for planting corn, they had been digging iron pyrites in mistake for precious metal, and delusions of a similar character are noted in the annals of nearly all the colonies. Shortly after the settlement of Philadelphia, Charles Pickering, an Englishman, who had crossed the ocean with Penn, came wandering up the Schuylkill River in search of treasure. After what was doubtless a long and tedious journey through the forest, he arrived at the stream that bears his name. Its shores had never been trodden by the foot of European before. Stooping down among the sands upon its banks he discovered what he believed to be traces of silver, and supposing the shining

particles to have been washed from the neighboring hills, he hastened to them. An examination satisfied him of the truth of his conjecture, and, believing that fortune had dawned upon him, he returned to Philadelphia and succeeded in obtaining from Penn a grant for several thousand acres of land bordering upon the stream. Having secured his title, he imparted his secret to a chosen companion, named Tinker, who understood mining. Together the two friends came into the wilderness, dug a cave in the side of a hill near a running brook, arched over the roof and covered the floor with long flat stones. When this was completed, they commenced digging the metal, and they worked most assiduously until they had carried to their cave and prepared for transportation enough to fill eight flour barrels. It was then removed to Philadelphia and from there sent by vessel to England. What was the result of the subsequent analysis has never been learned, but as this early mining effort was abandoned it could not been very favorable.

This cave was the first white man's dwelling in the section of country about which I am writing, and the hill in which it was situated is called to this day "Tinker Hill." Traces of their temporary home and of the excavations they made when mining are still visible.

As Charles Pickering is so closely identified with the earliest history of the neighborhood, and as one part of his name has been given to the Pickering Creek, and the other to the township of Charlestown, which originally included the present township of Charlestown, the township of Schuylkill and the Borough of Phoenixville, it may be interesting to narrate other events of his career. At the meeting of the Provincial Council, held at Philadelphia, on the 24th day of the 8th month, 1683: "The



Gov<sup>r</sup> Informed ye Board that it was Convenient Warrant should be sent from this Board to apprehend some persons upon suspition of putting away bad money.

“A warrant was issued forth from this board to bring Charles Pickering and Sam<sup>l</sup> Buckley before them. The Gov<sup>r</sup> telleth Ch. Pickering & Sam<sup>l</sup> Buckley of their abuse to ye Governm<sup>t</sup> in Quoining of Spanish Bitts and Boston money to the Great Damage and abuse to ye Subjects thereof. The Gov<sup>r</sup> asked them whether or no they are guilty of ye fact. They confess they have put off some of these new bitts, but they say that all their money was as good Silver as any Spanish money, and also deny that they had any hand in this matter. Charles Pickering saith he will stand by it and be tryed; he declareth that he heard Jno. Rush Swere that he spent halfe his time in making of Bitts.

“John Rush being sent for & examined, Positively denyeth what Chas. Pickering affermed.

“The Gov<sup>r</sup> demands of Charles Pickering and Sam<sup>l</sup> Buckley to give Security, wch accordingly was done.”

On the 25th, it was ordered “That an indictm<sup>t</sup> be drawne against Ch. Pickering & Sam<sup>l</sup> Buckley Grounded upon evidence taken before this board.”

On the 26th, “The Grand Jury being called over went forth to find the bill against Charles Pickering and returned and found ye Bill as being a Heynous and Greivous Crime. The Indictmt was read against ye Prisoner at ye Barr to wch he answered not Guilty and would be Tryed by his Country. The Attorney Genrall then opened ye Cause and Called for his Witnesses as followed :

“Caleb Pusey attested Saith that Charles Pickering paid him 15 lb in New Bitts wch were produced in court.

"Griffith Jones attested Saith that he borrowed of the Prisoner Eight pounds in New Bitts as they are now called.

"The foreman of the Jury desired that ye Prisoner would tell him who he had the money of that he payd to severall people but he sought to Evade it, saying the money that any pson recd of him he would change it and that noe man should Loose anything by him.

"The Gov<sup>r</sup> gave ye charge to ye Jury and they went forth and returning againe brought him in Guilty of ye Bill of Indictment. After which ye Gov<sup>r</sup> Proceeded to give Sentance against ye Prisoners, wch is as followed:

"Charles Pickering. The Court hath Sentenced thee for this high misdemeanor whereof thou hast been found Guilty by the Country that thou make full Satisfaction in good and currant pay to every Person, that shall within ye space of one month, bring in any of this false Base and Counterfitt Coyne (wch will tomorrow by Proclamation be called in) according to their respective proportions and that the money brought in shall be melted into gross before returned to thee, and that thou shalt pay a fine of fourty pounds into this Court towards ye building of a Court house in this Towne and Stand Committed till payd, and afterwards find Security for thy good abearance."

His offence, which was probably nothing more than an attempt to supply the colony with an irregular but an intrinsically valuable medium of exchange, expiated by the redemption of the coin and the payment of his fine, was followed by no social condemnation, and the Council, on the 14th of the 3d month, 1685, passed a resolution declaring that in privilege and freedom he stood in "Equal Capacity" with the other colonists.



At the meeting of the Council, on "ye 1st of ye 12th mo, 1685, The Petition of Charles Pickerin was Read, about his Land being Surveyed, away at Chester," and the following year the survey was made.

Several cases, conducted by him in the practice of his profession as an attorney at law, are mentioned in the Colonial Records, and in 1690 he represented Philadelphia County in the Assembly.

He was afterward drowned, while crossing the Atlantic, and upon his death the land he had obtained, consisting of five thousand three hundred and sixty-eight acres, designated indifferently as the Pickering Tract or the Mine Hole Tract, from the operations he had conducted there, was divided equally among sixteen friends to whom he had devised it. They were Edward Shippen, Griffith Jones, Joshua Carpenter, Samuel Carpenter, John Moore, Samuel Richardson, Joseph Growdon, John Jones, Joseph Pidgeon, William Carter, Thomas Tress, Joseph Wilcox, Robert Turner, Charles Saunders, Philip Richards and Samuel Robinson, all of whom were men of wealth and influence in Philadelphia.

Two of them became identified with the affairs of this vicinity through their descendants, viz.: John Moore, well known in the history of Pennsylvania as the first Attorney General of the colony and the Queen's Collector of the Port, and Samuel Richardson, who was one of the Governor's Council in 1688, afterward a judge of Philadelphia County, and for twelve years a prominent member of the Assembly. The latter is an ancestor of the Lanes, the Andersons, and, through them, of many of the Schofields and Pennypackers.

The first actual resident upon the Pickering Tract, and the first settler in what afterward became Schuylkill

Township, was James Anderson, a Scotch youth, who arrived in this country in 1707, and commenced work for a Welsh farmer, named Jerman, who was living in easy circumstances in the Chester Valley. Anderson soon afterward eloped with the daughter of his employer, and in 1713 purchased for £120, a part of which was advanced by the reconciled father-in-law, one of the sixteen divisions of this tract, comprising three hundred and forty acres. He removed with his bride to what was then an unbroken wilderness, and erected upon his purchase, on the south side of the Pickering Creek, a log house, with one room, one door and one window. His descendants are numerous, and the property, about two miles and a half from Phoenixville, has ever since remained in the family name.

Among the earliest settlers were also Thomas Davis, who purchased in 1723, David Humphrey in 1725, Llewellyn Davis in 1728, Aaron Coates, David Davis, called "Sawyer," and an old man named Jacob Varley.

In 1729, John Moore, of Philadelphia, gave the lot devised to him, lying along the Pickering creek adjacent to the Schuylkill, to his son, William Moore. It had at that time been considerably improved, as there were upon it houses, stables and a saw mill. This mill was the first in the neighborhood, and awakened intense astonishment in the minds of the savages, who came to gaze upon and listen to the working of its machinery. William Moore, immediately after having obtained possession, erected a frame building for his own accommodation, and a stone house for the use of his slaves. When some years had elapsed, however, finding the dwelling unsuited to his condition in life, he built a mansion so elegant and capacious, and gave the grounds about it so much orna-

mentation with gardens, lawns, shrubbery and other luxurious devices, that it received the imposing and dignified title of "Moore Hall," by which it has ever since been known.

To the north of the Pickering Tract lay the Manavon Tract, said to have been so called from the Indian name of the surrounding country, but more probably from the parish in Wales in which David Lloyd was born, comprising one thousand acres situated upon the two banks of the French Creek.

This creek, which never should have lost its euphonious Indian title of Sankanac, is designated in the map of the "Province of Pennsylvania," prepared for Penn by Thomas Holme, as "Vincent River." The origin of the name French Creek I have been unable to discover, but it is used in the report of the Commissioners appointed to fix the boundaries of Chester and Lancaster Counties as early as 1729. The name Vincent, borne by two of the townships of Chester County, is derived from Sir Matthias Vincent to whom large grants of land, intersected by the creek, had been made. Pikeland, in like manner, received its name from Joseph Pike, who obtained a grant of ten thousand acres from Penn.

The Manavon Tract, in 1713, was patented to David Lloyd, who was the first justice in Chester County, for many years Speaker of the Assembly, and a bitter opponent of William Penn. The earliest settler upon it was Francis Buckwalter, to whom Lloyd sold six hundred and fifty acres in November, 1720, for £195. Buckwalter, a Protestant refugee from Germany, was subjected when in the fatherland to many persecutions because of his faith, and it is a matter of family history that he was compelled to read his Bible by stealth, concealed in a cow trough.



He finally concluded to flee, and, after leaving his home, was pursued for three days by his vindictive Catholic brothers, who were determined upon his destruction. His children were Joseph, Jacob, Johannes, Mary and Yost, and from him are descended all of the Buckwalter family in this vicinity. In March, 1731, Moses Coates purchased one hundred and fifty acres of land along the northern bank of the French Creek, where North Phoenixville now is, and erected a dwelling. About it he planted, for ornament, the wild thorny locust trees that, until quite recently, were still growing upon the site. At this time, the only inhabitants upon the Manavon Tract were himself, Francis Buckwalter and "Sky." The wolves were so numerous that the sheepfold for security, was placed against the house, and for many years afterward, in the winter mornings, the snow would be found beaten down by the struggles of these animals in their efforts to effect an entrance. When they became too daring, a gun discharged from the window into the the pack would disperse them temporarily. Previous to his purchase in Manavon, Coates had lived for about a year upon the other side of the Schuylkill, where stands the present village of Mont Clare, a locality he selected because the Indians were there less numerous. At night he slept with a loaded gun at his side, and a servant lay at the door of his hut with a pitch fork. Upon longer acquaintance, however, he found the natives disposed to be friendly, and his fear of their hostility being dissipated he changed his place of residence. During the winter of 1730-31 he caught, upon the island in the river opposite Phoenixville, twenty-four beavers.

Shortly after his arrival, he induced his friend James Starr, a miller, of New Castle, Delaware, to follow him

hither. In December, 1731, Starr, with his two sons, James and Moses, purchased for £230 the land included between the French Creek and a line running from French Creek bridge, along Nutt's Road to the Corner Stores and from there, by way of the White Horse Road, to the Schuylkill. He built a dwelling where the old Starr farm house recently stood, and commenced clearing the ground for agricultural purposes. In 1734, he erected a mill which was placed under the control of his two sons, and was the first use of the water power on the French Creek.

The Buckley Tract, so named from Samuel Buckley, whose acquaintance we have heretofore made as an associate of Pickering in his efforts to supply the colony with coin, lies between the Pickering and Manavon Tracts, and is an exact parallelogram, containing four hundred and ninety acres. It was patented in 1734 to Buckley and his sister Ann, wife of Samuel Hazell. The first occupant of the "Knoll," which is a part of this tract, was Thomas Valentine, as a lessee, shortly after the patent. Two of the descendants of Ann Buckley married the brothers Cadwalader Morris and Benjamin Morris, and in this way one half of the tract came into the possession of the Morris family.

The manor of Bilton lies in the eastern corner of Schuylkill Township, and contained, as originally granted to William Lowther, two thousand eight hundred and fifty acres. Among the earliest residents upon it were Thomas James, who purchased in 1741, and John Jacobs, Jr., in 1746.

## CHAPTER III.

## DIFFICULTIES WITH THE INDIANS.

In April, 1728, great alarm was caused in the settlement by threatened hostilities from the natives. In May, the following petition, remarkable for its orthography and the tender solicitude manifested for the wives and children of the signers, was presented to Governor Gordon.

“To His Excellency Patrick Gordon Esqr Governor Generall in Chief over the Province of pencilvania, and the Territoris thereunto Belonging. Benbrenors Township and the adjacences Belonging May ye 10’, 1728.

“We think It fit to address your Excellency for Relief, for your Excellency must Knowe That we have Suffered and is like to sufer By the Ingians, they have fell upon ye Back Inhabitators about falkner’s Swamp & Near Cosha-hopin. Therefore, we the humble Petitioners, With our poor Wives & Children Do humbly Beg of your Excellency To Take It into Consideration and Relieve us the Petitioners hereof, whos Lives Lies At Stake With us and our poor Wives & Children that is more to us than Life. Therefore We the humble Petitioners hereof, Do Desire An Answer from your Excellency By ye Bearer With Speed, so no more at present from your poor afflicted People Whose names are here Subscribed.

“JOHN ROBERTS,

JN. PAWLING,

HENRY PANNEBECKER,

PETER BUN,

JACOB CUGNRED,

JACOB KOLB,



W. LANE,  
 JOHN JACOBS,  
 ISRAELL MORRIS,  
 JACOB OPDENGRAEF,  
 MARTIN KOLB,  
 DIELMAN KOLB,  
 ANTHONY HALMON,

PETER RAMBO,  
 MATHIAS TYSON,  
 HANSS DETWEILER,  
 JOHN MIER,  
 CONRAD CRESSON,  
 PETER JOHNSON,"

And many others.

On the day upon which he received this communication, the Governor himself hastened to the exposed region, and on the 15th reported to the Council "that last night he returned from Mahanatawny where he found the country in very great disorder, occasioned by the Noise of the Skirmish that hapned between some of our People & a small Party of Indians, that many of the back Inhabitants had quitted their Houses & Seemed under great Apprehensions of Numbers of Indians Coming to attack them; that several Palatine families were gathered together at a Mill near New Hanover Township, in order to defend themselves & that there he saw the Man who was said to have been killed by the Indians, but he appeared to be only slightly wounded in the Belly; that having examined several Persons there & at Colebrookdale touching the said Indians, he understood that they were eleven in Number & had been in that Neighborhood for some Days; that they were all armed & had a Spanish Indian for their Captain, and that having been rude in several houses where they forced the People to supply them with Victuals & Drink some of our Inhabitants to the Number of Twenty a few of whom were armed with Guns & Swords went in search of the said Indians & coming up with them they sent two of their Number to Treat with the Captain, who instead of receiving them civilly brandished his Sword & Commanded his Men to fire, which

they did & wounded two of ours, who thereupon returned their Fire upon which they saw the said Captain fall, but he afterwards got up & run into the Woods after his Party, having left his Gun and Match Coat behind him & that since that time they had been no more seen."

In his opinion, the whites were as much responsible for this skirmish as the natives. Some of the people, however, were so much incensed that they determined to kill all of the Indians they could find. Fearing further trouble, he distributed some powder and lead among them, and gave authority, by commission to John Pawling, Marcus Huling and Mordecai Lincoln, to gather the settlers together and place them in a situation for defence. Immediately after the difficulty had occurred, came the following letter from Samuel Nutt, the man whose name is attached to "Nutt's Road."

MALANTON, May 11th, 1728.

May it please the Governour:

Just now I R'ved the Disagreeable news, that one Walter Winter & John Winter &c have Murdered one Indian Man & two Indian Women without any Cause given by the s'd Indians & that the said Winter's have brought 2 girls (one of which is Cripled) to Geo. Boon's to receive some Reward. I Desire the Governour may see after it before he goes Down; for most Certainly such actions will Create the greatest antipathy betwixt the Severall nations of Indians & the Christians.

The bearer, John Petty, has heard the full Relation of this matter; to whom I shall Refer the Governour for a more full account & Remain the Governour's most hearty friend and Servant to Command.

SAM<sup>LL</sup>. NUTT.

Warrants were immediately issued to the Sheriffs of

Chester and Philadelphia Counties for the arrest of the Winters, who were captured and placed for security in the gaol at Chester. They could give no better reason for their barbarity than that there were reports of Indian depredations in the country, and consequently they felt they were justifiable in killing any of the natives with whom they might meet. The statement of Walter Winter was that "On the tenth day of this instant he had heard by a Dutchman who lives at Tulpohocken that the Indians had Killed sundry Dutchmen, viz,—had killed two and wounded three Christians, whereupon the said Walter went about the Neighborhood & desired the People to gett together to his house to defend themselves against the Indians & returning again to his own house, where he was making fast the Windows, in Case any Attempt should be made upon them. One John Roberts, his son, came to the house of the said Walter & desired the said Walter to goe to his father's house & assist him for that there were some Indians at his father's house, with a Bow and a great number of Arrows, and that his father was in Danger of being Killed, whereupon the said Walter with his father-in-Law, Morgan Herbert, each having a gun, went away to the house of the said John Roberts (the gun of the said Walter being loaded with one bullet and ten swan shot) and as the said Walter and Morgan Herbert were going to John Roberts they mett with John Winter who had with him a short gun, and thereupon John Winter took the large gun & and gave the small gun or pistol to Morgan Herbert, and when the said Walter with Morgan Herbert and John Winter came over the Logg that lies over the Run just before John Roberts's Door he saw John Roberts standing in his own Door, he saw him have a gun in his hand, but whether he had it in his hand



before this Examinant Came up to the house, or whether he went in for it afterwards, this Examinant cannot say, and this Examinant saw an Indian man some Women and some Girls sitting on a wood pile before John Roberts's Door. And the Indian man getting up took his Bow & stepping backwards took an arrow from his back, putting it to the string of the Bow, whereupon this Examinant apprehending the Indian was going to shoot at him this Examinant presented his gun and shot at the Indian man, that he believes the Indian was wounded for he saw Blood upon his Breast, that John Winter at the same time shott one of the Indian Women, and then run up and knocked another Indian Woman's Brains out, that two Indian girls run away, that the Examinant followed one and with a Bow and Arrow which he took up where the said Indians were sitting, he shott at one of the Indian girls and then overtook her and brought her back, and he then saw the Indian man gett up and went staggering into a swamp near the house, That John Winter and the Examinant with Morgan Herbert the next morning found the other Indian girl in Tacocolie's Cabin, she was much hurt about the head and face, and she was ordered to go to Walter Winter's house where she went accordingly. That this Examinant was told by John Roberts's wife that the Indian Boy that was in Company with the other Indians was in the house and made three arrows in the house but this Examinant did not see him. That this Examinant with Walter Winter and John Herbert took the Corpses of the two Indian Women & hauled them out of the Road & covered them with some leaves."

Toka Collie, the Indian who had been killed, was an old man and a friend to the colonists. Being nearly related

to several of the powerful chiefs, Governor Gordon feared that they would undertake to revenge his death. He, therefore, immediately sent a messenger with some presents to the Indian girls who had been injured, and with instructions to employ some skilled person to dress their wounds and to assure them that the offenders should not go unpunished. He also dispatched John and Nicholas Scull, interpreters, to the chiefs Allummapees, Opekasset and Manawkyhickon to inform them of the measures taken to apprehend the criminals, and request them to meet him in council at Conestoga. On the 22d of May, accompanied by about thirty of the principal men of the colony, and having with him "twenty-five Strowd Match-coats, twenty Blanketts, twenty Duffels, twenty-five shirts, one hundred wt Gunpowder, two hundred wt of Lead, five hundred Flints & fifty Knives, with Rum, Bread, Pipes & Tobacco," he departed from Philadelphia. On the way, he visited the Indians upon the French Creek, and continuing his journey to the Indian Town and Conestoga, found there awaiting him seventeen chiefs, representing the Delawares, Ganawese, Shawanese and Mingo. The council continued two days, in the course of which presents were mutually given and promises made by the Indians that they would do all in their power to capture the authors of the attack on the settlement, and, on the part of the Governor, that the perpetrators of the outrage in Chester County, should be treated as they deserved. The Winter brothers were afterward tried for the murder, convicted and hanged. Herbert, on the recommendation of David Lloyd and two other justices, was released. In this way, terminated the only serious embroilment with the natives in this neighborhood of which I have been able to discover any record.

## CHAPTER IV.

## A NAVAL ENGAGEMENT.

A matter of the utmost importance in the early days of the settlement was the supply of fish obtained from the rivers. In the spring, the shad came up the Schuylkill in immense numbers, and the inhabitants along its banks, engaging *en masse* in fishing, secured enough to furnish their families with this article of food until the next annual return. The earliest place for fishing now known was at the Long Ford, opposite Port Providence. The pound there constructed belonged in common to the dwellers upon both shores of the river, and they united their forces in the pursuit and divided the spoils after the capture. A wall, in the form of a segment of a circle and answering as a pen into which the fish could be driven, was built in the middle of the stream, with an entrance towards its source. From the edges of this opening, racks were stretched obliquely to each shore and were secured in their positions by being tied with withes to stakes which were driven into the ground at the bottom of the river. A rope of grape vines and bushes, long enough to reach from one shore to the other, was made, usually at the mouth of Mingo Creek, about five miles above, and when it was completed the fishermen started in canoes to sweep the river. By this means, the shad were forced into the pen, and were there caught with a small net. Whole days were devoted to the work, sometimes as many as forty



men were engaged in it, and John Shaw, who was a person of veracity and had frequently assisted, when an aged man told Moses Robinson that he had seen eight thousand five hundred shad driven into the pound at one time. The fishermen who were present when this assertion was made accredited the statement.

Another method of fishing was afterward adopted. Racks, extending from shore to shore, were placed in the stream with their bars so close together that the fish could not pass, and a pool or basin was cleared away below. The shad, ascending the river, to deposit their spawn, crowded against the racks in such numbers as sometimes to push each other out of the water, and a pole could not be thrust to the bottom without displacing them. As many were taken as were wanted, and the rest struggled in unsuccessful efforts to escape the impediment. This plan, though effectual, was very wasteful and destructive, and awakened the angry opposition of those who lived further up the river. In fact, these fisheries, from their commencement, were the source of continual jealousies and disputes, and their regulation was the subject of much early legislation. In May, 1724, a bill was passed for "demolishing and removing Fishing Dams, Wears and Kedles set across the River Schuylkill," and was followed on the 15th of August, 1730, by an Act to "prevent the Erecting of Wears, Dams, &c., within the River Schuylkill." The effect of these enactments was, however, evaded, and among the Archives of 1732 is found the following deposition:

"Marcus Huling Saith That as he was going down the Schuylkill with a Canoe Loaded with wheat, that striking on a fish dam, she took in a great deal of water into ye wheat, by means whereof his wheat was much damnified,

and that it was in great danger of being all lost; and that at another time he stroke fast on a fish dam, and should have lost his whole Load of wheat, if he had not leaped into ye river and with hard Labour prevented ye Canoe from Swinging round, and so Suffered very much in his body by reason of ye water & cold: And that at another time he stroke fast on one of ye Rack dams & with great hazard and hard Labor Escaped with his Life & Load.

“Jonas Jones Saith That in ye month of Ffebruary it being Extream Cold, he stroke fast on a fish Dam, and to save his Load of wheat was obliged to leap into ye River to ye middle of his body and with all his Labour and Skill could not get off in less than half an hour, afterwards proceeding on his journey with ye said wet cloaths they were frozen stiff on his back, by means whereof he underwent a great deal of misery.

“Jacob Waren Saith That he with a Canoe loaded with wheat stroke fast on a dam, where he with his partner were forced into ye River, and one with all his might was obliged to hold ye Canoe whilst ye other digged away ye stones of ye Dam, and with much difficulty got off.

“Isaac Smally Saith That going down ye said River with 140 bus. of wheat in a Canoe they stroke fast on a Rack Dam and in order to save ye Load from being all lost, he was much against his mind oblieged to leap into ye River, the water being to his Chin frequently dashed into his mouth, where between whiles he breathed, and both he and his partner held ye Canoe with great labour: whiles a young man there present ran above a mile to call help to gett off.

“Walter Campbell Saith That he hath stroke fast many times on ye fish dams with his Canoe Loaded with wheat, and been forced to leap into ye River before he could get off.

“Jonas Yeokam and Richard Dunklin Say, That they got fast on a fish dam with their Canoe loaded with 60 bus. of wheat & ye s'd Dunklin's Wife and a Young Child in ye Canoe, and were for more than an hour in great danger of being oversett into ye River, where if they had, undoubtedly ye Woman & Child would have been lost.

“Barnabas Roades Saith, That he stroke fast on a fish dam in Schuylkill for several hours in ye Cold winter Season, destitute of any help, in which time he underwent a great deal of hardships and at last gott off, during all which time he was in great danger both of his life and Load; And that he hath at divers times been fast on ye said Dams and in great danger.

“George Boone, John Boone, Joseph Boone, James Boone, Samuel Boone, Say, That they have been sundry times fast on ye said Ffish Dams and Rack Dams, and to preserve the Loads of wheat have been forced several times to leap into ye River, and have very narrowly Escaped with their lives & Loads.”

In consequence of these and other representations, an act was passed, in 1734, of similar purport with the preceding. In 1735, petitions were presented by both parties, without any change of legislation; but, in 1736, those who were in favor of the wears and dams succeeded in getting the Legislature to give them the privilege of erecting their racks in April and May, during the fishing season. This ought, perhaps, to have obviated the objections of the poor fellows who underwent so much misery from being compelled to leap into the river in the midst of winter, but it did not meet with the approbation of the Governor and Council, and was the cause of some dissension between them and the Legislature. The



bill was returned by the Governor with the objection that, instead of being an amendment to previous acts, as it purported to be, it was in reality a repeal.

The Assembly endeavored to remove his opposition to it and he replied in a message in which the whole subject is reviewed. He said that the policy of the Proprietor had always been against the erection of the dams and wears, because they were an obstruction to navigation, and that the racks were worse than wears, for while the latter were only made of light sticks the former were constructed of more substantial material, like horse racks, and were sustained in their places by large stones carried into the river to support them. A more serious objection was the threatened destruction of the fish. The practice followed by those who fished with racks in the Schuylkill was the most ruinous that could possibly be contrived. "This Practice is for Great Numbers of People mostly on Horseback for a mile or two or more, with large Bushes, Stakes, or other Instruments that may best answer the End, to beat the water with great Noise, rake the Bottom of the River above the Racks & to take all the methods in their Power to force the Fish down into the Racks; and if this was the Practice heretofore, now when half the River is to be left open it will follow of course that others in & about the vacant Part must use equal or greater Industry to prevent their getting that way by the Racks, by which means those that can escape must be more frightened and disturbed, the Spawn by the treading of Horses or other Feet & by raking with Bushes & Trees must be destroyed."

Not only were the people residing on the upper part of the river deprived of that to which they had an equal right with the other settlers, but it would result in the

extermination of the fish, and the inhabitants and their posterity would be robbed of this great source of benefit and profit. He also gave as an objection the moral consideration that the erection of racks was attended with "tumultuous Meetings, riotous Behaviour, Quarrels, Contentions & even Outrages amongst the young People and others who assemble as to a Merry making or a publick Diversion, at the time of fishing by Racks, which are so unseemly Returns for the benefits conferred."

The opponents of dams and wears succeeded in preventing the act from becoming a law, but their views were not enforced without resistance. The fishermen of Long Ford were too stout hearted and too tenacious of the privilege they had for years enjoyed to yield without a struggle, and the use of the racks was continued despite of the legislators. Finally, in 1738, their exasperated adversaries up the river organized a force of volunteers, as formidable from the numbers and courage of its constituents as possible, collected a fleet of canoes, and under the command of Timothy Miller, a man of great muscular strength, set sail, on the 20th of April, intent upon desperate deeds and in the full anticipation of success. Arriving at Long Ford, they commenced a work of havoc among the racks, which they broke away from the moorings and sent adrift down the stream. A few of the fishermen, who chanced to be there when the fleet appeared, at first attempted with soft words to stay the destruction which was being committed, and, finding prayers and entreaties ineffectual, seized upon the loosened racks and endeavored to carry them away. This did not suit the purpose of the assailants, who pursued, and relentlessly dragging the implements from their grasp, broke and cut them into pieces. It was more than could be endured.



Abandoning temporarily the disputed ground, they fled into the settlement, sounded the slogan, and summoned to the rescue every man who could handle an oar or wield a club. Thus reinforced they returned to the encounter, and in their canoes made a furious assault upon the fleet of the enemy, which still unwisely lingered about the scene of demolition. The struggle that ensued, whose issue perchance depended more upon individual strength than skillful manœuvering, became desperate and for a long time Mars or Neptune, whichever we may suppose to have been the presiding divinity, maintained the utmost impartiality. The scale was finally turned by the valor of Thomas Valentine, the tenant at the Knoll, who leaped into the canoe of the opposing commodore, Timothy Miller, struck out lustily upon all sides with a club, and, after beating down every man of its crew, succeeded in effecting its capture. This serious loss dampened the ardor of the assailants, and Miller, his thumb broken and his companions overpowered, was compelled to order a retreat. Encouraged by the unexpected advantage, the victors pressed their antagonists closely and the retreat soon became a rout. The beaten squadron fled rapidly down the Schuylkill, and in order to escape their pursuers, who followed with the utmost pertinacity, made the grave mistake of entering the Perkiomen. This stream was too shallow for navigation, and, the canoes soon running aground, the crews were compelled to seek the shelter of the forests for safety. A complete destruction of the boats and their contents satisfied the vindictive ire of the fishermen, who returned to their homes elated with a triumph which had been dearly purchased with many severe wounds and the loss of their racks. This is the description of what was perhaps the

only naval engagement ever fought upon the Schuylkill, as it has been handed down to us by those who participated in it on the side of the victors. The story of their opponents was detailed at the time as follows:

“William Richards, Constable of the Townships of Amity, in the County of Philadelphia in the Province of Pennsylvania, makes oath, That on the twentieth day of this Instant April, he received a Warrant from George Boon Esq. one of his Majesties Justices of the Peace of the said County requiring him this Deponent to take to his Assistance such persons as this Deponent should think proper & go down the River Schuylkill & remove all such obstructions as should be found in the said River, in obedience to which Warrant this Deponent took several persons, Inhabitants of the s'd County as his assistants & together with one Robert Smith Constable of the Township of Ouly, who had received a warrant to the same purpose, went down the S'd River in three Canoes to Mingo Creek where they found a Large Number of Racks & obstructions in the s'd River & saw four men upon an Island near the s'd Racks, that this Deponent & Company removed the said Racks without receiving any opposition, from thence they proceeded down the River to the Mouth of Pickering's Creek, near which they found several Racks which Reacht Across the s'd River to an Island, which Racks this Depon't & Company also removed, that immediately after the s'd Racks were removed, about the Number of two hundred Men came down on both sides of the s'd River & were very Rude & Abusive & threatened this Depon't & his Company, that the s'd Depon't expecting from the ill Language & threats given that some Mischief or a Quarrell would Ensue, he took his Staff in his hand & his Warrant & Commanded

the s'd Men in the King's Name to Keep the Peace & told them that he came there in a peaceable Manner & according to Law to Move the Racks & Obstructions in the River, upon which some of the s'd Men Damn'd the Laws & the Law makers & Curs'd this Deponent & his Assistants, That one James Starr Knockt this Deponent down in the River with a large Clubb or Stake after which several of the said Men Attackt this Deponent & Company with large Clubbs & Knockt down the s'd Robert Smith, the Constable as also several of this Deponent's Assistants, that one John Wainwright, in company with this Deponent, was Struck down with a Pole or Staff & lay as Dead with his Body on the Shoar & his ffeet in the River, That this Depon't & Company finding that they were not able to make Resistance, were Obliged to make their best of their Way in order to save their Lives after which this Depont together with the Constable of Ouly & some of their Company proceeded down the River, in order to go to Philadelphia to make Complaint of the ill Usage they had received, that as they came near Par-kyooman Creek they found another Sett of Racks, which were guarded by a great Number of Men, that this Depont & Company Requested the s'd Men to let them go down the River & if they wou'd Suffer them to pass that they would not Meddle with their Racks, upon which the s'd Men abus'd & cursed this Depon't in a very Gross Manner, telling the s'd Deponent & his Company that they should not pass by them, That one of the s'd Men called out aloud & offered ffive Pounds for Timothy Miller's head, the s'd Timothy being one of the Depon<sup>ts</sup> Assistants & another of the s'd Men called out to the s'd Timothy to make haste away, And afterward the s'd Men pursued this Depon't & Comp'y, who for fear of being Murthered



made the best of their way with their Canoes to the Mouth of Parkyooman Creek & there went ashore & left their Canoes there with several Cloaths, which Canoes are since Split in Pieces (as Reported) & several of the Cloaths turn'd adrift on the s'd River.

The X mark of

WILLIAM RICHARDS.

“Sworn the 27th day of April, 1738, Before me

RA. ASSHETON.”

Of James Starr, one of the men who won renown in the contest, I have had occasion to speak elsewhere. Thomas Valentine, the other hero, whose prowess was conspicuous, left descendants, who were living in Phoenixville until quite recently in the persons of two brothers, well known members of the Methodist Episcopal Church and distinguished for their skill in the peaceable art of watch making rather than for any belligerent tendencies. This difficulty was the cause of considerable agitation in the colony and resulted in the termination of rack fishing.



## CHAPTER V.

## THE FRENCH AND INDIAN WAR.

At the time of the French and Indian war, this neighborhood was still near enough to the frontier to be liable to attacks from hostile Indians, and the inhabitants, though never actually compelled to suffer from their incursions, were frequently alarmed with rumors of their proximity and harrowing tales of their cruelty.

When Gen. Braddock started upon his ill-fated expedition against Fort Du Quesne, in the summer of 1755, he was accompanied by twelve or fifteen young men from this vicinity; but, unfortunately, their names have been forgotten and cannot now be recovered. Edward Lane, favored alike by the chance of war and the tradition which has preserved his memory, escaping from the conflict unhurt, returned to tell that the greater number of his companions in arms had fallen upon the banks of the Monongahela.

The Lane family are descendants of Edward Lane, son of William Lane, of Bristol, England, and grandfather of this volunteer, who came to Pennsylvania in 1684, and a few years later bought, in Providence Township, twenty-five hundred acres of land, intersected by the Perkiomen Creek. He was an Episcopalian, and is mentioned in terms of acquaintance by Penn, in a letter to James Logan, in 1701. His son William gave, in 1732-3, forty-two acres of land to the church of St. James, at Evans-

burg, for the use of the successive rectors forever, and a number of the family are buried in the graveyard at that place. There is a quaint petition on file among the records of the Orphans' Court, at Philadelphia, in the year 1746, from another Edward Lane, a cousin of him who lived in what is now Schuylkill Township, in which he complains that his father had left directions in his will that he should be instructed in "Writing, Arithmetick and the Latin Tongue," but that his uncle Samuel, to whom the charge was given, had only taught him "Writing and Arithmetick," and kept him working at husbandry, much to his disadvantage.

William Moore had been elected colonel of a regiment of Associators, organized in Chester County, in 1747, but I have no evidence that either he, or his command, engaged in this war. It is certain that he was at his home, at Moore Hall, in November, 1755, four months after the defeat at Fort Du Quesne.

A more disastrous condition of affairs can scarcely be imagined than that which existed in the Province immediately subsequent to the destruction of the army of Gen. Braddock. The influence of the Quakers, which was paramount, had previously prevented the passage of a militia law, and even now they presented remonstrances declaring they would be compelled to suffer all penalties rather than pay a proposed tax, a portion of which might be used in the prosecution of the war. Kind treatment had previously maintained peaceful relations with the natives, and they deemed it still sufficient. The French threatened the capture of Philadelphia, and their recent success had inspired their Indian allies with the belief that they were invincible. They had even succeeded in winning to their support those chiefs who had been

friendly to the English, by promising them a return of all the lands they had lost. Letters and petitions were coming daily from the terrified people on the border, asking for aid and assistance, which the authorities were powerless to grant. Worse than all, the Governor and Assembly were in the midst of a bitter quarrel, continued on the one side with presumptuous arrogance and on the other with obstinate resistance. The Assembly passed an act for the purpose of raising £20,000, afterward increased to £50,000, which the Governor refused to sign because it did not contain a clause preventing its going into effect until approved by the King. The Assembly, tenacious of what they believed to be their rights under the charter, adhered to their position, and angrily sought other causes of dispute. They even refused to permit the Governor's secretary to inspect their minutes, that he might know what their proceedings had been, bluntly telling him that at the close of the session, when they were printed, he would be furnished with a copy. The Governor, who at the outset had been deluded into under-rating the spirit of his antagonists, nevertheless was equally determined. Spleen was manifested in the conduct of both sides, and the keenest sarcasm and invective filled their communications. While the government was occupied with these internal dissensions, little could be done for defence, and in the meantime, the savages were burning, slaying and scalping upon the borders. The Mayor, Council, and many citizens of Philadelphia, presented an address to the Assembly, not asking, but demanding that some measures of safety be adopted, and threateningly alluded to the rights reserved to citizens when government is inadequate. Scarrooyady, a friendly Oneida, came to Philadelphia with other chiefs to discover



what the English intended to do in the emergency, and not receiving any satisfactory reply, threw his belt of wampum upon the table at which he was sitting, and said his tribe had been insulted and would take measures for its own welfare. On the 3d of November, the day of the meeting of a newly elected Assembly, William Moore, and thirty-five other inhabitants of Chester County, sent a petition to that body, asking its members to forego unnecessary disputes with the Governor and not to neglect, from conscientious scruples, the defence of the Province. The petition was declared to be founded upon mistake and misapprehension of facts and to be improper for presentation to the House. On the 23d of November, Moore wrote that two thousand persons were assembling in Chester County, with the purpose of proceeding to the city to compel the Governor and the Assembly to agree upon some action for protection. Movements of a similar character were made in the other counties. By the 19th of November, the Indians had advanced to the neighborhood of Reading, and they there killed a number of the inhabitants.

Conrad Weiser wrote as follows: "One Kobel with his Wife and eight children, the eldest about fourteen Years and the youngest fourteen Days was flying before the Enemy, he carrying one and his wife and a Boy another of the Children when they were fired upon by two Indians very nigh but hit only the Man upon his Breast though not Dangerously. They the Indians then came with their Tomhacks, Knocked the Woman down, but not dead. They intended to kill the Man but his Gun though out of order so that he could not fire, Kept them off. The Woman recovered so farr and seated herself upon a stump with her Babe in her Arms, and gave it



Suck; and the Indians driving the Children together and spoke to them in High Dutch 'be still, we wont hurt you.' Then they struck a Hatchit into the Woman's Head and she fell upon her Face with her Babe under her and the Indian trod on her Neck and tore off the Scalp. The Children then run, four of them were Scalped among which was a Girl of Eleven Years of Age who related the whole Story."

The people of that locality, wild with excitement, declared they had been betrayed by the government, and when Weiser endeavored to pacify them they threatened to shoot him. A report of these occurrences, and of the fact that the Indians were within a day's march of them, came to the inhabitants of this vicinity and caused the greatest consternation. Rumor added that both Reading and Bethlehem had been burned to the ground, and even the Quakers and Mennonites began to feel that the time had come when their principle of non-resistance would be subjected to the most severe test. A few days previous to the reception of this news, a company of about fifty, comprising nearly all the able bodied men who did not belong to one or the other of these sects, had gone to the front, under the command of Joseph Richardson, and had left the neighborhood defenceless. One morning, rapid and continuous firing was heard near at hand, which could only be accounted for upon the supposition that the Indians were upon them. Those who were in the fields ran to their houses for protection, and having bolted and barred their doors awaited the attack. Some threw hastily into their wagons such things as seemed to be most valuable, and drove rapidly toward Philadelphia. Women offered up prayers for safety, children clung crying to the knees of their parents, and the greatest panic

everywhere prevailed. No savages appeared, however, and later in the day Captain Richardson, with his company, returned and gave the information that on their way they had stopped upon the island in the Schuylkill, opposite Phoenixville, and there discharged their pieces.

The Indians, after committing the outrages near Reading, had retreated, and through the remainder of the war they never again succeeded in penetrating so far into the settlements.

On the 25th of November, the Assembly passed a militia law, giving the people permission to form companies and regiments for their protection, and made arrangements for their organization which carefully excluded those whose consciences would not suffer them to bear arms, and early in 1756 public sentiment had been so far affected by the events of the war that the Governor and his Council offered a reward of one hundred and thirty dollars for the scalp of every male Indian over twelve years of age, and fifty dollars for the scalp of every Indian woman, which should be delivered at the government forts or towns.

The following citizens of Vincent and Pikeland Townships, in order to guard themselves from a "Most Cruel and Merciless Enemy, who daily approaches us with hasty, Conquering and Murdering Steps," formed a company, May 10, 1756, under the command of Adam Heylman, captain, John Hart, lieutenant, and Adam Roon-tour, ensign, viz.: John Lewis Ache, Jacob Braun, John Bound, John Beker, Richard Brischert, Michael Conrad, Esaias Charles, Charles Cramp, John Crassert, Jacob Corner, Jacob Defran, Peter Demler, Jacob Danefels, Jost. Everhard, John Valentin Ernst, Ernst Fanstiel, Jacob Gebhard, George Good, Jacob Good, Michael Hylman, Valentin Henry, John Ad. Hylman, William Henry,

John Hylman, John Hartman, Balthaser Hylman, George Hearts, Frederick Hosseus, Philip Lewis, Jacob Losch, Jacob Mann, Frederick Mack, Philip Muntz, Adam Moses, Adam McNelly, John McNelly, George Neiler, Dieterich Room, Michael Roth, Frederic Swab, John Stein, Adam Stone, Adam Swerner, Peter Steiger, Peter Selle, Valentin Smidt, Conrad Sellner, Simon Sneider, Peter Sneider, Jacob Thomas, Jacob Vine, Valentin Vittler, George Weny.

Charles Lickering

1693

Paul Anderson

1193

Jenned Pan

1741

Oliver Davis

1511

Thomas Deans

1741

John Longstreth

1794

Edw Lane

1772

Wm E Jacobs

1794

William Moore

of Moore three

1776

of Jas Anderson

1794

Isaiah Howell

1807

Moses Robinson

1840

Henry Roades

1840





## CHAPTER VI.

WILLIAM MOORE.

William Moore was sent to the Assembly from Chester County, in 1733, and was re-elected each succeeding fall until 1740. In 1741, he was appointed a justice of the peace for Chester County, a position he long held and which, at that time, included the authority of a judge of the Court of Common Pleas. Afterward, he became president judge of that Court. In person he was corpulent, and during the whole of his life he was subject to attacks of the gout which, as his years increased, frequently confined him to a chair. Being possessed of wealth, he was continually waited upon by slaves, and lived in a style far superior to any of the other settlers. He had received a liberal education and his leisure was devoted to studies, of which the principal was law. His tastes were aristocratic, and in manner he was haughty and dictatorial. Whether his neighbors looked with envy upon habits of life that their lesser means prevented them from imitating, or whether the authority vested in him was exercised with more harshness and severity than was necessary, certain it is that he lost their affection and esteem, and his administration of justice was the cause of complaints, both loud and frequent. At this time, the government of the Province consisted of an Assembly, elected by the people, and a Governor, with an absolute negative upon

the votes of the Assembly, appointed by the Proprietary and confirmed by the Crown. Struggles between these two branches of the legislative power were almost continuous, arising from a disposition on the part of the different Governors to advance the interests of the Proprietary and the jealous care with which the Assemblies guarded the privileges that had been granted by the charter.

In these contests Moore, subsequent to his appointment as a justice, supported the Governor against the people. In 1755, he had, as we have seen, been active in preparing remonstrances, and had written a very threatening letter upon the subject of defence. The antagonism of the Assembly was aroused, and an opportunity soon occurred for returning the blow he had given. It resulted in a renewed struggle between the Governor and that body, which shook the whole Province, and ere it terminated was carried to the throne of England. During the years 1756 and 1757, numerous petitions from Chester County were presented to the Assembly, complaining of tyranny and injustice exhibited by Moore in his judicial office. Among the complainants were Patrick Archbold, Peter Mather, Thomas Roberts, Christian Aberhold, Michael Cypher, Conrad Rough, Jane Rogers, Joseph Rogers, Theophilus Thomas, Samuel Lightfoot, John Francis, Jacob Grove, Dennis O'Neal, Adam Rutter, William Fox, John McNamee, Humphrey Wayne, Roger Martin, Mary Edwards, David Llewellyn, John Garland, John Errit, Peter Peters and Andrew Parks. The petition of Lightfoot was as follows:

“To the Honourable William Denny, Esq., Lieut. Governour of the Province of Pennsylvania, and the Counties of New Castle, Kent & Sussex, &c.

“And to the Representatives of the Freemen of ye s'd Province, in General Assembly met.

“The Petition of Samuel Lightfoot, of the County of Chester, in ye said Province, Humbly Sheweth, That as your Petitioner hath for several Years past been concerned to Act under a Commission of the Peace, and as a part of the Service of those who so Act is to hear and Determine complaints for Debts and Demands, under forty Shillings. Your Petitioner has suffered much Trouble, Shame and Disgrace in the Discharge of this part of his duty, By the Proceedings, and through the Practice of William Moore of the said County Esq. who Hath frequently taken Causes under his Consideration, and acted in them as he pleased after the same Causes had been Heard & Determined as your Petitioner adjudged according to Law by & before him to the damage of the Publick as also to ye Scandal of your Petitioner.

“One instance of the said Practice appears to the World in the memorial of the said William Moore, in Answer to the Petition of Adam Ramsour, where he asserts that, there appeared to him a just debt of fifteen Shillings due to John Stone from said Ramsour, after your Petitioner had adjudged between the said Parties and that the Judgment of your Petitioner could be no Barr to the subsequent Judgment of him the said William Moore. The Particulars of the said Case may be laid before you. Now, although this Law for Determining Demands under forty Shillings, hath been long in use, yet it seems there is some ambiguity in it, or otherwise a misunderstanding in those whose Office it is to Execute the same; For your Petitioner is of opinion, That the Tenure of the said Law and the Tenure of the Memorial above mentioned are Contradictory the one to the other.



He therefore Humbly Prays, That you may be pleased to Revise the said Law and supply or explain the same; Or otherwise to ease your Petitioner and Secure the Publick from repeated and excessive Costs as you in your Wisdom shall see Cause. And your Petitioner shall as in Duty bound ever Pray &c.

SAM. LIGHTFOOT.

“We the Subscribers, Inhabitants of the above mentioned Province, Believing that the Contents of the above Petition is of General Concernment, inasmuch as it may be the Case of any Person concerned in Dealing to have occasion to sue for Small Demands or be lyable to be sued for such; We therefore Humbly desire it may be duly Considered.

MOSES COATES, JUN.,

THOS. VALENTINE,

DAVID DAVIS,

JOSEPH ROGERS,

MOSES COATES,

JOHN MILHOUS,

JOHN EDWARDS,

AMOS DAVIES,

JONATHAN VALENTINE,

ENOCH BUTLER,

JONAT'N COATES,

ADAM RAMSOUR,

JOHN BOWRED,

NOBLE BUTLER,

JOHN JACOBS, JR.,

THOMAS MILHOUS, JUN.,

JOHN MCCORD,

DAVID OWEN,

JOSHUA BALDWIN,

DAVID CADWALADER.”

These petitions were referred to the appropriate committee, April 1st, 1757, and the clerk was directed to inform Moore that an inquiry would be made in regard to them at the next session, and that he could obtain copies by paying the expense of transcribing. On the 17th of August, a number of the petitioners attended, but the hearing was postponed until the 25th and notice was given to him. On the morning of that day, he, though in the city, did not appear, and the clerk was then in-

structed to direct him and the petitioners to be present at four o'clock in the afternoon. At the hour fixed, Moore was in waiting, and after being informed by the Speaker that he was charged with oppression and injustice, and that they had determined to allow a hearing, he presented a written document, denying their right to investigate his conduct. The House sent him outside, so that they might deliberate, and, afterward recalling him, told him they had no doubt of their right to take action upon the complaints of the petitioners; that he was at liberty to be present and might employ counsel if he chose; that copies of the petitions were ready for him, and could be obtained from the clerk; but, that, since he was still unprepared, in order to give him ample time the hearing would be again postponed until September 1st. On the afternoon of the 1st, the Sergeant-at-Arms, who had been sent to wait upon Moore at his lodgings in the city, reported that he had learned from his daughter that he had gone to Chester to attend court. The examination then proceeded in his absence and was continued for several days.

On the 29th of September, the House sent a message to the Governor, declaring that Moore had greatly misbehaved himself in his office by taking double and extortionate fees from many of the poor subjects of his Majesty in Chester County; by taking and extorting fees under color of his office, where no process had been issued or services performed; by encouraging petty suits among the poorer class of people, and many other fraudulent, corrupt and wicked practices to the great scandal of justice; and they asked for his removal from the office of Judge of the Court of Common Pleas and Justice of the Peace. The Governor, wishing to conduct the investigation himself, replied that it would be inequitable to remove him with-

out his having been heard, and, promising to do full justice in the matter, requested to be furnished with a copy of the evidence. On the 20th of October, Moore presented this address to the Governor and Council, and about the same time had it printed in the Pennsylvania Gazette, edited by Benjamin Franklin:

“The Humble Address of William Moore, one of the Justices of the Peace for the County of Chester:

“May it Please your Honour:

“Whereas the late Assembly of this Province, upon a Number of groundless and scandalous Petitions, most shamefully procured against me by one or more of their own Members from sundry Persons of mean and infamous Characters did, on the 28th of September last, present to your Honour and order to be published in the Common Gazette, a most virulent and scandalous Address, charging me in the bitterest Terms with divers Misdemeanors and Corrupt Practices in my office, without exhibiting any other Proof thereof than their own unjust Allegations founded on the Evidence of the said Petitioners, procured as above and taken *ex parte* before themselves, who were invested with no legal Capacity nor Authority for so doing. And whereas at the same time that the aforesaid late Assembly presented and published such heavy Charges against me they did most unjustly suppress and Keep back from your Honour and the World my Memorial, delivered to them in my own Defence Six Days before the presenting or publishing their aforesaid Address, endeavouring as far as in their Power to influence your Honour against me by a partial Representation of my Case and to make the World condemn me unheard, as they themselves have in Effect done, thereby acting a part unworthy of any Publick Body except the most op-



pressive. Wherefore for your Honour's Satisfaction and in Justice to my own Reputation, lest the aforesaid Address should fall into the Hands of any Persons who may not Know the Character of the late Assembly nor the particular Motives of their Rancour against me, I beg leave to make some further Remarks to Yr Honour, and Hope to be indulged therein with all that Justice, Candour, and Patience, which are due to one who is pleading his Cause against the Severest and most grievous Accusations and in points the most nearly affecting his Character and Interest.

"1st. It appears from the Minutes of Assembly, Nov. 1755, Page 54, that the Country being then in the utmost Confusion and Distress, and the Savage Knife of the Enemy hourly plunged into the Breast of some of the miserable Frontier Inhabitants, I joined with many others (who were too deeply affected with the sufferings of their Bleeding Fellow Subjects to be silent) in representing to the Assembly the ill Effects of the Disputes in which they were then engaged, the alarming situation of the Country thro' the want of a Militia Law, and the Terrible Destruction made on our Frontiers on that account, beseeching the Assembly at the same time, that if their Consciences tied them up from doing their Duty in points of such high Consequence to the Preservation of the Lives and Properties of People committed to their protection to resign their Seats to others.

"That I not only signed such a Petition as this in Conjunction with Thirty-five of my Neighbors, dated the 5th of November, 1755, (as is set forth in the aforesaid minutes) but also drew up the same with my own hand I readily own, and think I should not have been acquitted in my own Conscience if I had neglected such an Act of



Duty to my Distressed Country at that Time. From the delivering the aforesaid Petition I may justly date the Commencement of the Virulence of the party against me. To the same cause is to be attributed all the Petitions procured against me by one of the Members or rather Tools of the late Assembly through the most unjustifiable Practices, many of them at a Tavern and at a Time when the Petitioners were rendered incapable of reading and Knowing What they Signed and, by the same methods, might have been made to sign Petitions against their nearest and most innocent Relations.

“2d. As to the Address itself it appears to agree well enough with the Motives of its authors and abettors. It is from beginning to end one Continued String of the Severest Calumny and most rancorous Epithets, conceived in all the Terms of Malice and Party rage, exaggerated and heaped one upon another in the most lavish manner.

“3d. It asserts evident Falsehoods in saying that I refused to obey a Summons from the House to answer to the Charges against me. For in the first place I never had any Summons, but a private notification from the Clerk acquainting me of the Day fixed for hearing the Evidence against me. In the Second Place, I did appear before the House and delivered to them my Reasons for declining to be tried before them where my Cause could not be Cognizable, as they had it not in their Power finally to acquit or condemn me. The Trial by Juries, and a Judgment by our Peers (and not by the Parties against us) I take to be one of the greatest Privileges of an Englishman, which if I had submitted to give up in my Case, by agreeing to be tried by a House of Assembly and even by my Accusers themselves, I ought not only to have been deemed void of all Reason, and unworthy of

the Commission I have the Honour to bear, but my Name would also have deserved to be had in Reproach among all Freemen, and the House of Representatives, who should be the Guardians of Liberty, ought to have been the Last Persons to Propose such an infringement of the Rights of a British subject. By these Considerations, founded on the Principles of Freedom and a Love of our excellent Constitution, my Conduct was actuated, though it would otherwise have been much more agreeable to me to have confronted those Slanderers of my Character and vindicated myself, as I am desirous of doing before your Honour or any practicable and Legal Judicature.

“4th. The last thing I would observe with regard to the Conduct of the Late Assembly in my Case is that it must be an Inlet and Encouragement to much false Swearing, if the Evidence of such Partial and Corrupt Witnesses is taken in their own Cause, *coram non Judice*, where they are not punishable by Law for perjury. For in such Cases, when Persons have been procured to assert Facts by way of Petition and are then brought before a Publick Body in Support of them, The Transition from Asserting to Swearing will be no Difficult one among Them.

“Upon the whole, then, it may be submitted whether the Character drawn of me by the Late Assembly does not agree perfectly well with their own Conduct, viz.— That regardless of the impartial and Just Discharge of their Duty and Wickedly through an Avaricious Disposition (to usurp Powers that do not belong to them) and designedly to oppress and distress me they have misbehaved themselves greatly in their said Office by taking Wages of the Publick under Colour of their said office,

where no Services have or could be done to the Publick, and by encouraging the bringing a Number of Petty Petitions before them by Corrupt and wicked Practices in order to gratify their Party Rancour. It may also be submitted whether it would not have redounded more to their Credit if, instead of making use of their Power to sit as the Persecutors of those who have opposed their unjustifiable measures, they had employed their Time and the Publick Money to better Purposes by taking Pity on the sufferings of their Distressed Constituents and Putting their Country in a Posture of Defence. Had they done so, perhaps it might have saved the shedding of much innocent Blood and prevented much Strife and Contention among Neighbors. The treatment I have received in having my name branded in the publick Gazettes, before I had time to be heard by your Honour or tried by my Peers will, I hope, Justify the Freedom I have used with my opponents on this occasion; sorry I am to think that their Conduct has been so diametrically opposite to that Justice and Humanity which heretofore distinguished their Predecessors in Assembly and which yet distinguish the Sober and better Part of the Inhabitants of this Province. Will not the perusal of such virulent and malignant Papers induce the World to think that Pennsylvania is no longer the Land of Brotherly Love, Forbearance and meekness, but of the most bitter Persecution and severe Calumny? For my part, I doubt not of being able to Justify my Conduct to your Honour and the World; and while that is the Case, I am little Solicitous about the Censure of an Assembly whose particular Talent and Characteristic have been Slander and Obloquy. And it is a favorable Circumstance for me that in the Same Gazette that had conveyed to the Pub-



lick their unjust attack upon my Character, they have exhibited a Message to your Honour which will be a standing Monument of Scurrility and abuse seldom equalled in a Civilized Country; And I had no Reason to Expect that any greater regard would be shown to me, in falling under their Displeasure, than they have already shewn to your Honour and your Worthy Predecessors, to all the members of your Council without exception, and to some others of the Fairest and best Characters in the Province, who have been loaded from Time to Time with the severest Repreaches that Malice could invent or bestow; not even refraining to brand them with the Names of Tyrants and Oppressors &c as it is well known both here and abroad. After such Considerations as these I am so far from thinking it my Misfortune to have been marked out as an object of their resentment, that were I so vain as to desire my name should be transmitted to Posterity, I think it could not be done in a manner more advantageous to my Character than in the Proceedings of the Late Assembly, provided it appeared that I had bore my Constant Testimony against them, and that they spoke ill and not well of me.

“I shall not trouble your Honour any further on this Subject at present, hoping what I have said will be sufficient to shew to your Honour the Spirit by which my Accusers have been actuated, and to prevent the Consequences which they might have intended by their misrepresentations of me.

“I am your Honour’s most obedient, most Humble Servant

“Oct. 19, 1757.

WILLIAM MOORE.”

Soon after the meeting of the new Assembly, composed principally of members re-elected, “An address, presented



to his Honour the Governor by Wm. Moore, Oct. 19th last, and afterwards printed in the public newspapers, containing many injurious charges and scandalous aspersions against the conduct of the late Assembly, and highly derogatory to and destructive of the rights of this House and the privileges of the Assembly, was read by order and after some time spent in the consideration thereof, ordered that the Speaker do immediately issue his Warrant to the Sergeant-at-Arms requiring him to bring the said William Moore forthwith to the bar of this House to answer such questions touching said address as shall there be put to him." A warrant was also issued for the arrest of the Rev. William Smith, the Provost of the University of Pennsylvania, who was a son-in-law of Moore, upon the suspicion of his having been concerned in the preparation of the libellous address. He was brought before the House and a number of witnesses were examined to discover the author of it.

In the meanwhile, the Governor had selected January 9, 1758, to hear the evidence for and against Moore and determine the question of his removal. Upon the morning of that day, he was informed unofficially by the President and three members of the Assembly that the House intended to proceed against Moore by impeachment, and therefore desired the present hearing would be postponed. They considered themselves so much insulted by what they termed an infamous libel, attacking the foundations of the constitution itself, that they would not transact any business until the matter was determined. They said the Governor had the power of the House of Lords in impeachment and that they would bring the proceeding before him without his Council. He and his Council concluded to take no notice of the request, but

to continue the hearing as they had arranged it. About twenty witnesses in favor of Moore, and thirty on the part of the petitioners, were present. Moore had, however, been arrested on the order from the Assembly, conveyed from his home at Moore Hall to Philadelphia, and there imprisoned in the common gaol, and a letter was received from him, stating that he had expected to clear himself from the unjust aspersions and malevolent attacks made upon his character; but, in consequence of his incarceration, he had been prevented from consulting with his counsel, and that the manner in which he had been carried as a criminal through two counties had intimidated his witnesses. Upon these representations the investigation by the Governor was postponed.

On the 11th of January, 1758, Moore was brought before the House by the Sergeant-at-Arms, and he was shown a newspaper containing the address, and also the manuscript from which it had been printed, with his signature attached, and was asked whether he was the author of it. He replied, that the latter was in his own hand writing and he had delivered it to the printer for publication, in justice to his character, which had been much injured and aspersed by the late Assembly. He was further asked whether he had been assisted in drawing it up, writing, or amending it, and he answered, "I drew it up myself, Part at my own House and Part in Town. I did indeed show it to several of my friends who made few or no alterations in it. I am therefore the author of it myself." It was then determined to read to him the petitions and the evidence taken in support of them, but he said that he was not acquainted with the nature of the charges contained in them, could make no immediate answers, and, at all events, would be silent because he be-

lieved the House had no cognizance of such matters. It was then ordered that he should be removed and kept in custody, and the House declared, by resolution, that he had been guilty of high contempt in refusing to answer the petitions; that to write or publish any matter, reflecting on the Assembly or a member thereof, relating to service therein, was a manifest breach of privilege; that to assert, directly or indirectly, that the Assembly had not power to examine and redress the complaints of the people against public officers, or in any other case where the subject was oppressed, was destructive of the privileges of the House and subversive of a fundamental and essential power in the constitution; that Moore, having acknowledged himself the author of a libellous address, should be committed to the common gaol until he should retract the aspersions and falsehoods contained therein, in such manner as the House should approve, or obey such other order as they should make during the continuance of the present Assembly; and that the address should be burned by the common hangman. He was again brought inside, these resolutions were read to him, and he was asked whether he would make the submission and recantation required by the House. His reply was peremptorily in the negative.

The friends of Smith endeavored to have him released upon bail, and also asked for an appeal to the King, but both requests were refused, and he was tried and condemned by the House. These trials had excited the public mind exceedingly, and the lobby was crowded with both the adherents of the Assembly and the friends of the Governor. The proceedings were attended with so much confusion from hissing, clapping of hands, and stamping of feet, that the doors were closed and several persons



were arrested for insulting the House. Moore and Smith were both given into the custody of the Sheriff, with directions that they were not to be delivered upon any writ of *habeas corpus*, or other writ issued in their behalf, on any pretence whatever, and that his obedience to this order would meet with the support of the House.

On the 9th of January, the Governor wrote to the Assembly that he had determined to make a public example of Moore if the accusations against him should be proven, and had appointed that day for an investigation, but that he was informed the accused was confined by their direction, and, consequently, the delay could not be imputed to him. They replied that he should have given them notice of the proceedings before him, so that they could have prepared formal articles of impeachment and been represented by a committee, as was the invariable custom of Parliament, and they said further that, except in the case of impeachment, he had no judicial authority whatever. The Governor then declared that, as a new body, they could not take cognizance of a contempt alleged to have been committed against their predecessors, nor was he so absurd as to suppose that he could judicially arraign, try and convict Moore for the offences charged against him. He had no intention of erecting a new court, as they had intimated, but his only object was to ascertain the guilt or innocence of the accused, so that, if he could not clearly acquit himself, he could be rendered powerless to occasion further injuries. In a lengthy argument, he also denied his authority to try impeachments, and he refused to accept a responsibility which he considered dangerous. The Assembly, in reply, declared they would be weak in understanding to believe that it was not his purpose to establish a new system of judicature, and they



added that, if they had not interfered by the arrest of the accused, the attempt would have been consummated. Of what use to summon witnesses unless a case was to be judicially determined? What did he mean by saying no man should be condemned unheard? How could a "public example" be made except through punishment? They could see no virtue in his refusal to try by impeachment, and insisted that this course should be pursued, or that Moore should be removed from his office for his many heinous misdemeanors. The Governor then told them they had supported strange doctrines with weak arguments, that their motives were extraordinary, and their method of reasoning was dark and mysterious. The gist of his long message was: "Upon the whole, Gentlemen, give me Leave to tell you once for all, that I neither will consent to take upon me the Powers you offer, nor yet to remove Mr. Moore from his offices."

A committee, to which this message was referred, reported that since the Governor had declared positively that he would neither remove Moore, nor receive an impeachment, reasoning would answer no good purpose and only impede his Majesty's service. The message contained a series of the most gross misrepresentations of the conduct of the House, the most extraordinary perversions of the meaning and words of their missive, and a charge against them groundless as it was unjust, but a reply was inadvisable. After the adjournment of the Assembly, and when they had been in custody about three months, Moore and Smith were both liberated by a recourse to writs of *habeas corpus*.

In August, 1758, the Governor conducted an examination of the witnesses, and went through the form of a trial, at the close of which he ordered the doors of the

Council chamber to be thrown open, and proclaimed publicly that Moore had purged himself of every charge, and that he had never known a more clear and full defence.

After the reassembling of the House, on the 12th of September, Isaac Norris, Joseph Galloway, Daniel Roberdeau, William Masters, Joseph Gibbons and Mr. Ingham were appointed to inquire into the hearing and acquittal by the Governor, and they reported as follows, viz.:

“The Committee find, from the minutes of the last Assembly, that from the commencement to the end of the session they were repeatedly interrupted in the business of legislation by a number of petitions, presented to the House, from time to time, by the inhabitants of Chester County, some of them signed by a great number jointly, others singly, by distressed Widows and many poor labouring men who were burdened by large Families of Small Children, charging William Moore, as well with many Acts of Injustice, Extortion, and fraudulent and corrupt practices in his office of Justice of the Peace, as in his private Transactions as a Dealer, and entreating that House to redress their respective aggrievances.” The House, in compassion to the distressed petitioners, and having given Moore repeated notices to attend and vindicate his conduct, examined into the complaints with the utmost candor and impartiality. Many acts of extortion and oppression being proved, they addressed the Governor asking for his removal. “But the Governor, regardless of the address of the Representatives of the People, through the influence of some of the Proprietary Council as your Committee have good Reason to believe, hath continued the said Moore in his said Office to the great Terror and Oppression of the People for near a Twelvemonth under a pretence of giving the said Moore a Hearing before him

and his Council to satisfy his Conscience whether the said Moore was a fit Minister of Justice. Your Committee must have been at a loss to account for this strange Conduct in the Governor and his Council had they not been Witnesses to an apparent Design to overthrow the Constitution and enslave the People, by depriving their Representatives of their most essential Rights, Powers, and Privileges, and particularly that of redressing the Aggrievances of the Subject. This Design will appear more evident when it is recollected that the late infamous Libel against the Powers of the Assembly, signed by the said Moore, was advised and approved of by some of the Proprietary Council, denying the Authority of the Assembly to enquire into and redress the Injuries of the People. Your Committee, therefore, apprehend that this Hearing was Calculated not for the Sake of enquiring into the Guilt or Innocence of William Moore, but to render ineffectual the Enquiries of the late Assembly, and to prevent for the future the Representatives of the People from exercising that essential Power of examining into their Oppression and redressing their Grievances."

The testimony taken by the committee and reported by them at length to the House was as follows:

John Carl declared that he purchased a term of years in a piece of land in Pikeland Township, Chester County, for which he paid three hundred and thirty pounds. Subsequently, the lessor demanded forty-three pounds for rent due. Carl consulted Moore, who advised him to assign the lease with a quantity of wheat, oats, hay, two horses, a wagon and gears to him, Moore, so that he could be secured in despite of his creditors. This was done, and a bond for fifty pounds was also given as an excuse for the transaction. Moore then told him he had



better go to Germany. John Adams and George Ashbridge also testified in regard to it.

Michael Cypher being next examined, declared "that upon the Tenth of August, 1755, he purchased of Conrad Shymer in the Presence of Simon Shunk his the said Shymer's Son-in-Law, a Servant Girl for which he was to give the Sum of Four Pounds. That this Examinant, with the said Shymer, went the next day to the said William Moore's to have the Indenture of said Servant assigned to him, That when the said Moore was about drawing the Assignment he asked this Examinant what was the Consideration? who answered 'Four Pounds' the said Shymer being by; that the said Moore replied, that Sum will not do, it is too mean; and that it would prove to his this Examinant's Prejudice if he intended to sell the Girl again, for if any person who inclined to purchase should see such a trifling Sum in the Assignment it would give them Reason to Suspect the Servant was good for nothing, let us therefore put down Fourteen or Fifteen Pounds, to which this Examinant agreed. That the Assignment was made Accordingly and Fourteen Pounds inserted as the consideration. That in March following Conrad Shymer told him this Examinant that he must go to the said Moore's about the Servant Girl and the money due for her; that this Examinant accordingly went when, Shymer being present, Moore asked him why he did not pay Shymer? That this Examinant replied that he owed Shymer Four Pounds for the Servant and if Shymer desired the Money he would pay him. That said Moore answered that was not the Case; that the Bargain was made before him and that he would be an Evidence that he, this Examinant was to have nothing for the Girl but a handsome Reward



for the Sale of her; which the Examinant denied and repeated his Bargain again and again that he had bought the Girl for Four Pounds in the Presence of the said Shunk. That the said Moore replied he could or would swear that the Examinant was to have but a Handsome Reward for selling the Girl and asked Shymer what he would have of the Examinant for his Servant, who replied Twelve Pounds Ten Shillings; but being told by said Moore it was too much he fell in his Demand from that Sum to Ten Pounds, then to Nine Pounds, and at last to Eight Pounds; when the said Moore said that was very reasonable and told this Examinant he must pay that Sum, which he repeatedly refused, when the said Moore told the said Shymer he might sue the Examinant and recover much more of him. That the Examinant calling to mind the offer of the said Moore to swear against him to a Bargain never made and urging Shymer to sue him, he was so intimidated and frightened that he yielded to the Terms proposed by the said Moore, as he thought it in vain to contend with two such powerful Opponents. That the said Moore immediately drew two Notes of Four Pounds each payable in one Month which he this Examinant signed. That at the End of the month he paid the Four Pounds due on one of the said Notes and refused to pay the other desiring Shymer would Recollect the Bargain and not insist on it. That Shymer replied he made no matter of Conscience in taking it since the magistrate thought it was right. That some time after the said Moore sent a Precept for him the Examinant, for the Sum of Four Pounds unpaid upon which he appeared. That the said Moore shewed him the Note, asked him if the Signing was his Hand. That the Examinant replied, perhaps it was. That the said

Moore said he was sure it was, for he was a witness to it, and asked why he had not paid it. That this Examinant replied it was an unjust Debt. That the said Moore then told him if he did not pay the money or give good Security, he would send him immediately to Gaol. That the said Examinant produced his Bail, paid the Charges by the orders of the said Moore and Two Days before the time of Payment was expired, he also paid the said Four Pounds to the said Moore."

Conrad Shymer said, "That when he, the Examinant, was before the said Moore about the said Assignment, he heard some Talk about having the said Assignment drawn and the Consideration of Fourteen Pounds inserted therein, the Reason of which he was ignorant of. That, in March following, a certain Michael and Adam Hallman came in company and informed this Examinant that by bringing said Cypher before said Moore, he might get Considerably more Money for the said Servant than the Four Pounds for which he had sold her; and that the Person who told him of this Scheme desired him to come down and get Cypher with him, and that the Examinant need not say anything for that every Thing relating thereto was determined on already."

Edward Hughes testified that in May, 1754, he bought a horse of Moore for twelve pounds, and gave his bond payable in one year for the amount. In the next August he was arrested by Benjamin Robinson, on a warrant issued at the suit of John Thomas, which commanded the constable to bring him before Moore and no other justice. He did not owe the plaintiff a farthing, but the next morning he was carried before Moore, who took him into a private room and told him that, if he would give three notes, payable on demand, for the horse he had bought,

he should not suffer. He gave the notes, and Moore immediately enclosed them in a letter to Isaac Davis, one of the justices of the peace. While in the custody of Robinson, he was again arrested upon a warrant from Davis, issued on one of these notes, and was confined in the gaol at Chester for three weeks and three days. He only escaped by persuading Abraham Williams to become his surety, promising to repay any loss to the latter by servitude. The corroborating testimony of Benjamin Robinson and Humphrey Wayne was also taken.

William Evans, being examined, "declared that he being a Constable summoned Christian Everhart at the suit of Samuel Humphreys before William Moore where the said Everhart and David Humphreys on Behalf of his son Samuel appeared; that upon conversing together Everhart told Humphreys that he could keep him out of his Money three months, but rather than be at the charge of a Judgment he would pay him, and that this was before they appeared before the said Moore; that then this Examinant went in and informed Moore that the Parties were at the Door; Moore then asked him why he did not call them in; he replied that the Defendant had the Money and was willing to pay it, and David Humphreys was ready to accept of it in Behalf of the Plaintiff, his Son; that Moore replied, you Fool! you should not let the People make it up, that does not bring Grist or Water to our Mills; and told the Examinant to call them immediately, which he accordingly did. That Moore then asked Everhart if he had the Money who replied I dont Know; Moore then asked if he had Bail, he replied he believed so; that the said Everhart offered one Christian Wagoner for Bail into whose circumstances Moore began to inquire upon which



Wagoner persuaded the said Everhart to pay the Money."

William Evans further said "that by Virtue of an Execution issued by William Moore against Michael Nutt he took in Execution a Horse belonging to the said Nutt, published the Sale of the said Horse at which Wm. Moore, Esq. attended, called the Examinant aside and ordered him when he the said Moore should bid at the Horse to strike him off to him; that when the Horse was on sale some of the People desired the Priviledge of riding him to try his Gaits, which Request the said Moore forbid him to grant. That the Horse was by this Means sold for Two Pounds Eleven Shillings though he was worth at the Time at least Eight Pounds. That being but a young Constable and said Moore a Magistrate, he did not think it right to disobey his Orders."

James Pugh said that he bought, from James Fullerton, half a gallon of rum for his son-in-law, Thomas Dalrymple, and paid for it. Afterward, Dalrymple was sued for the amount before Moore and it was paid a second time, but for the costs of the suit, amounting to two pounds and six pence, he, Pugh, was confined in the Chester gaol.

William Bell, Thomas Roberts, Morris Evans and John Errit were also examined.

The committee were of the opinion that the guilt of Moore was perfectly evident, and that the hearing before the Governor was only intended as a cloak to sustain an arbitrary minister of justice in his acts of tyranny. Their report was ordered to be printed in the Gazette, and the Sergeant-at-Arms was directed to again arrest Moore and Smith.

On the 18th of November, 1758, a committee reported



that Moore, so far from making any retraction of the insult offered to the House, had lately added to his offence by publishing another libel, entitled "An Address to the Grand Jury at Chester," equally reflecting upon the conduct of the late Assembly. It was resolved, only one voice dissenting, that he and Smith should both be re-committed to gaol. On the 28th of February, 1759, the Sergeant-at-Arms informed the House that "he had used his endeavours to take William Moore, but that having absconded he could not be found, and still continues at liberty without paying his fees."

Smith had gone to England to prosecute an appeal before the Crown, and its result was submitted to the House in a message from the Governor, James Hamilton, February 13, 1760, in which he informs them that he had been commanded "in the King's name forthwith to signify to you His Majesty's High Displeasure at the unwarrantable Behaviour of the said Assembly in assuming to themselves Powers which did not belong to them, and invading both his Majesty's Royal Prerogative and the Liberties of the People."

This formidable document seems to have terminated the controversy.

In the Pennsylvania Archives, under the date of December 21, 1757, is the following piece of satire purporting to be

"THE HONEST CONFESSION OF W—— M—— ESQR.  
ON GOING INTO BANISHMENT FROM THE PROVINCE OF  
PENNSYLVANIA.

"Fiat Justitia.

Let Justice be done.

"I am now by the voice of the People and by their Representatives Judged a person not fit to be Employed

in any Post under the Government; time was that I had an opportunity of making my Character appear Less odious, and Indeed had it not been for my conscious misbehaviour I should have appeared, but who can face Truth without Conscious Innocence and integrity of mind.

“I Confess that my applying to the Assembly for the Coppys of the several Petitions was a Tacit Confession that I intended to appear in my own Vindication; and when summoned so to Do I acted Inconsistent not to Obey it.

“I Confess as to my Character, since I put up for any Post of Honour or Profit, That I once made myself believe I could act the Patriot, and accordingly made Interest to be Chosen for a Representative; Then I opposed Loudly all Proprietary Innovations and was warm for the Liberty of my Country but getting nothing but the honour of serving my Country I found that a post of Profit might with my skill be more advantageous. Therefore I Layd down the Patriot Scheme and Took a Commission of the Peace.

“I Confess this Commission (as Avarice was my Governing Passion) was very profitable and to secure myself in my Station as I Improved my own so I helped others to Pocket also; This you all know.

“I Confess that the Judgment of the Assembly (in the nature of my case) could be no otherwise than as they have given it.

“I Confess that my Vindication (so called) is only my say so and therefore no Vindication and as it was Published and handed about to abuse and prejudice my Judges in the Eyes of the people, it must appear as the weak efforts of my Vindictive Temper.

"I Confess the Assembly does not yet know all my oppressive Practices.

"I Confess that my pride is such that I would have it Thought I give Advice and sway in the Cabinet Council.

"I Confess that as to my Loyalty, I begin to suspect it as I do that of my Forefathers, but of this you'd say that some parents Propagate their Vices as well as their Diseases. This is a severe Twinge in my Conscience, and my toe put me in mind of it the other Day.

"I Confess that every Corrupt Magistrate should be Lopped off and hope my banishment will be a Warning to all such.

"I Confess my judges in the Right and pray that they may always Keep open the Door to hear the complaints of the People against Injustice and oppression.

"May my unhappy Case be a Warning to all men in Power from the Supream to the Inferior Magistrate.

"May I have the honesty to make Restitution, as I have it in my Power, and may I have the Grace to amend my future Life and Conduct. To assist me in this work of Reformation I Desire the prayers of all Good Christians."

From this production, it would appear that Moore had been elected to the Assembly by the party of the people and had afterward changed his political creed. If it is true, the fact would account for much of the animosity exhibited toward him. He was reappointed a justice of the peace, and continued in office until the commencement of the Revolutionary war.

On the 22d of February, 1775, John Williamson, Jesse Jones, William Lewis and William Reece, all of Chester County, presented a petition to the Assembly, complaining that they had been arbitrarily imprisoned and subjected to considerable cost and trouble by him.

## CHAPTER VII.

## TRADITIONS AND EARLY INCIDENTS.

Moses Coates "blazed" paths through the wilderness, about his home, by cutting chips from the sides of the trees, so that his children should not be lost.

It was customary among the early settlers to turn all of their domestic animals, except sheep, out into the woods and let them find their own living. One cow in the herd had a bell fastened about her neck, so that in the evenings its tinkling would indicate where they could be found. On one occasion, the girl of John Buckwalter was sent for the cows and, after a long search, heard the sound of the bell at a great distance from her home. By the time she had collected the animals together it had grown dark, and becoming bewildered in the woods she lost her way. The wolves began to howl about her, the cows huddled together for mutual protection, and the terrified girl crept into the midst of the herd and lay all night safely beside the "bell cow."

Elizabeth Major, the mother of Benjamin Thomas, came, in 1721, when a girl, from Valley Forge to the residence of Jacob Varley and saw no house upon the way. She followed a cowpath.

Lewis Hammer, a reputable citizen of Montgomery County, used to tell that once in crossing the Jacobs' hill, opposite Phoenixville, he counted seventy wolves in a pack. One of them he killed.



The sons of Moses Coates said that, when they had grown to manhood, Pikeland was still an unbroken wilderness. Their nearest neighbors, after crossing the bounds of Manavon, were a family by the name of Rogers, who lived in a cave on the French Creek, seven miles distant. The inhabitants upon the Manavon Tract, at that time, beside themselves, were John Buckwalter, Moses Starr, Sky, and Rowland Richards, who had rented the old mill erected by James Starr.

#### HUNTING, ETC.

At the time of the settlement, wild turkeys were very abundant, and Penn wrote home to England that they weighed from forty to fifty pounds each. Wild pigeons were so numerous that they could be knocked over with clubs, and stones thrown into the flocks could not fail to strike some of them. Ducks and other water fowl were plentiful. An act of Assembly, passed in 1700, reciting that blackbirds and crows destroyed all sorts of corn and grain that were raised, and continually haunted the province and territories in such innumerable quantities as to be a hurt and annoyance to the inhabitants, offered three pence apiece for the heads of crows and three pence a dozen for those of blackbirds. The myriads of these latter birds, that existed at that time, can be inferred from those still frequenting the wood on the Port Providence Road, opposite Phoenixville, where, in the fall of the year, they come to roost in such immense flocks as to break the smaller branches of the trees.

Bears were for a long time troublesome and were frequently captured in the apple orchards, into which they were tempted to make incursions by their fondness for the fruit. Three of them were killed in 1771, in a hollow

near French Creek, on the Fountain Inn farm, and the place afterward received the name of Bears' Hollow.

The last deer were pursued through the woods below the Corner Stores about the year 1770. They were seen by two children of Moses Coates, Jr., who were on their way from school. The deer were running with their antlers resting on their backs and their noses stretched to the wind, and the children, hastening home to their parents, told them, in great alarm, that they had seen two strange beasts in the woods without heads.

The last wolf was discovered and killed in the dense woods at Valley Forge in 1780.

In 1784, Robert Miller and some other boys saw a strange animal upon a tree near the Schuylkill, and Miller climbed as far out upon the branches as he could get and shook it down. A large dog, which was with the party, then succeeded in mastering what afterward proved to be a wildcat.

Moses Robinson and his pupils killed an otter at the Knoll, in 1798. It was passing at the time from the French Creek to the Pickering, and it fought with a great deal of ferocity, overpowering a large dog.

In 1820, a wild cat was killed among some laurel bushes on the north side of the French Creek. Two boys, William and Joseph Vanderslice, aged respectively twelve and fourteen years, had gone to examine their traps in the morning. They heard the dog bark and turned from their traps just in time to see the cat spring in fury from a tree. It was, however, killed by the dog. It was about three times the size of an ordinary cat, and must have wandered far, as nothing of the kind had been seen in the neighborhood for many years.

A rattlesnake was killed on the Valley Hill, by Major

William Bodily, in the year 1778. It is said they have been seen upon Mount Misery since the year 1800.

A large bald eagle was shot by Jacob Morgan, in 1827. Tradition says that, a hundred years ago, upon almost every dead tree along the Schuylkill, a fish hawk and a bald eagle could be seen together: the hawk watching for an opportunity to seize some of the finny tribe in the river, and the eagle ready to steal the prey as soon as it should be captured. The last eagle that reared her brood here came annually to the same tree, a large oak, on the Morris estate, about twenty rods from where the Philadelphia and Reading Railroad now is located. With each succeeding season she built a new nest upon the top of the others, until the pile had become quite extensive. Some of the sticks used in their construction were as thick as a man's wrist. She was finally shot by a sportsman.

Turkey buzzards were numerous until about the year 1824, since which time they have disappeared.

A large gray eagle was killed by a boatman at Black Rock, with a stone, in the autumn of 1843.

#### FISHING.

After the racks had been removed from the Schuylkill, fishing, instead of being an occasional pursuit for the whole neighborhood, became a regular avocation and was conducted by a few skilled persons, who gave their time and attention exclusively to it. Pools were cleared away in the river, and the fish were hauled in to the shore by means of seines. The islands, since they contained the best landing places, grew to be very valuable. Four hundred shad were caught at Long Ford in a haul, which is the largest upon record. Twenty-three hundred



were caught in one night at the island opposite Phoenixville. At the time of the erection of the dams of the Schuylkill Navigation Company, in 1819-20, which prevented the fish from coming up the river and thus destroyed the business completely, there were fisheries at Longaker's Pool, where the railroad now crosses the Schuylkill at the mouth of the tunnel; at Buckwalter's Pool, near Buckwalter's Island; at the mouth of the French Creek; at Long Ford, Green Hill, Perkiomen and Valley Forge. At Buckwalter's, in 1812, one hundred shad were caught in a seine at one time.

When Samuel Lane owned the Bull Tavern, he had an arrangement with the fishermen, at the mouth of the Pickering, that he was to furnish them, each morning, with a quart of whisky and they were to give him in return a shad weighing eight pounds. The contract was continued for some years with mutual satisfaction. After a time, however, shad deteriorated so much in quality that those of that weight became extremely rare. Finally, one morning, the fishermen saw "Old Sammy" coming along as usual with his quart jug, and, on looking over their captures, no fish of the requisite proportions could be found. In this unfortunate emergency, a happy thought occurred to one of them, and, seizing the largest of the fish, he held its mouth open while a comrade filled in pebbles enough to give it the proper weight. The old man carried it off to his home, saying it was a heavy fellow, but the whisky contract was afterward abandoned. Whether Twain had any acquaintance with the incidents of our local history when he wrote "The Jumping Frog," or whether human nature is equally fertile in expedients in California, I leave the reader to determine.



## THE HOUSES.

Several of the early residents of Schuylkill Township lived in caves in the ground. This custom, strange as it appears to us of the present day, was quite general through the province. Some of those, excavated by the settlers of Germantown, were of sufficient size to accommodate large families. The cave of Pickering and Tinker, to which reference has heretofore been made, was about fourteen feet long and eight feet wide. It had a door, a roof arched and covered with sod to turn the water, and a floor paved with flat stones. The first houses were built of logs. When the necessities of the family required it they sometimes contained two rooms, but as a general thing there was but one. They had two doors, one in the front and another in the rear. There was sometimes a window, but more frequently the light was admitted through holes cut between the logs, which could be closed when it was desirable to do so. They were underpinned with stone, and earth was heaped up against them on the outside to prevent the entrance of water. Having a ground floor they were without cellars. The logs used in their construction were notched and fastened together at the ends, and the crevices between them were filled with small pebbles and a tough clay. Mortar was entirely unknown. The roofs were made of shingles split from oak timber. The fireplace extended across the whole end of the house, and into it logs were thrown so huge that they had to be dragged there by horses, and would burn sometimes for several days before they were consumed.

The first chimneys were made of four upright poles, driven into the ground at the end of the dwelling, and bound together with a network of grape vines and twigs.

The air was excluded by covering the inside with a coating of clay. A hole was then cut into the chimney, from the dwelling, by sawing away a portion of the logs.

These houses were gradually improved by digging cellars and adding another story. The ends of the logs were also sawed off, so that the corners should not remain so rude and misshapen. The stairway, leading to the upper story, was usually a ladder which stood in one end of the room.

As saw mills increased in numbers and capacity, another style of house became popular. The logs, instead of being used for building in their rough state, were drawn to a mill, and there cut into plank of about four inches in thickness. Four upright corner posts were prepared, with grooves running along their whole length, into which the ends of the planks were fastened with pins. The chimney, instead of being outside, was erected in the centre of the house and as many rooms as convenience required were arranged about it with a fireplace opening into each. When the materials were all in readiness, the neighbors were assembled to assist, and by their united exertions the parts were fitted and fastened together. A striking peculiarity of these houses was the enormous size of the hearth in the kitchen, which was made of stone and extended several feet out into the room. Upon this hearth, in the long winter evenings, the family and their friends sat toasting their knees before the burning logs, while they drank their cider, cracked their nuts and talked together of the incursions of the Indians and the encroachments of the King. This style of house was the one generally adopted down to the time of the Revolutionary war. Prior to that epoch, however, there were some stone houses, but in most instances they were small,

having only two rooms upon a floor. The first brick dwelling in Schuylkill Township was erected by John Morgan, in the village of Phœnixville, in the year 1842.

#### MOUNT MISERY.

Very early in the history of the province, two friends, while exploring the country, lost their way in the woods and were overtaken by night on Mount Misery. Many dreary hours were spent in fruitless efforts to escape, during which they were badly bruised by falling over the rocks, there so numerous, and were in continual dread of being devoured by the wild beasts that were howling everywhere around them. Toward morning, they crossed the creek, and a little while after, from the summit of the hill upon the other side, were fortunate enough to discover the settlement. From this circumstance, they designated one of the hills as "Mount Misery" and the other as "Mount Joy." Tradition says that this incident occurred to no less a personage than William Penn himself, who was at the time on a visit to a friend named Walker. Walker had come from England with the Proprietor, and at a very early date had erected the small forge on the Valley Creek, which gave to that locality its present historic name. He was the ancestor of the Walker family, now so numerous through the Chester Valley.

#### TREES.

The first ornamental tree introduced was a weeping willow, planted in the year 1760, by Christian Maris, on a farm recently owned by Isaac Chrisman, on the Schuylkill, above Phœnixville. A branch of it was placed, in 1790, by Mrs. Benjamin Longstreth, in front of her home, on the west side of Main Street, below Bridge Street. It

grew to a great size and will be remembered by every old resident of Phoenixville. Lombardy poplars were introduced about 1794 by Solomon Fussell, Isaac Anderson and Philip Rapp.

A cherry tree, planted by James Anderson, near his residence, was still alive a few years ago.

Two rows of cherry trees, extending on each side of the road from the Corner Stores nearly to the Morris woods, were planted in 1735. The road, in consequence, received temporarily the name of "Cherry Lane."

A hedge at one time extended from the corner of the Mennonite graveyard at Church Street to Morgan Street.

#### AGRICULTURE, ETC.

Garlic was imported into this country by the Swedes, who sowed it for early pasture for the cows. James Anderson introduced it into Schuylkill Township, in 1730, and from his farm it spread in all directions.

Indian corn, though known to the early settlers, was not generally cultivated or considered of value until after the year 1760. At that time, William Moore raised a quantity of this grain, and his neighbors, thinking it unfit for use, said in derision that he only intended it as cheap food for his slaves.

Thomas Davis sowed the first clover in Schuylkill Township, in the year 1770, but it did not become a general production until many years later. The elder Henry Rhoades was among the earliest farmers to commence its culture and, having bought three or four pounds of the seed in Philadelphia, he sowed it over an eight acre field.

When the land first began to be tilled it produced abundant harvests with very little labor, and the early



settlers, content to gather its rich fruits, gave no attention to the preservation of their manures. The consequence of this policy was that the crops gradually became more scanty until, between the year 1770 and the beginning of the present century, many of the yeomanry were compelled to remove elsewhere, and lands that had once been very productive were entirely abandoned. The cause of the difficulty was finally discovered, and, by a judicious system of manuring and by introducing a rotation of crops, they have been restored to their primitive strength. Philip Rapp introduced plaster as a fertilizer in 1788. The use of lime, to whose beneficial effects husbandmen attribute much of their present prosperity, was commenced by Christian Maris, in 1798. He persuaded a number of his neighbors to go with him to Cedar Hollow and load their teams with the lime, which, as an experiment, upon returning, he scattered over some of the poorest of his fields with a very satisfactory result. Isaac Anderson built the first kiln in the township.

The farmers of the early time planted each year an acre or two of flax, and the various processes, by which the fibre of this plant, and the wool they sheared from their flocks of sheep, were converted into clothing, were performed by the busy housewives at home. One of the ordinary duties of women was to provide from the raw material the wearing apparel of the family.

Horses went a long time unshod, and, when heavy hauling had demonstrated the necessity of some protection for the hoof, shoes were at first only placed upon the fore feet. A primitive cart was made of two poles, arranged one upon each side of the horse so as to extend for a few feet behind him. The front ends were raised by means of a strap that went over the back of the animal and the

others dragged upon the ground in his rear. Saddles were made of straw woven into the form of a cushion, but bare-back riding was very customary, and it was no unusual thing to see a maiden mounted in this way behind a father, brother or some other near friend, with her arms thrown around him to keep from falling.

The plough then used consisted of a rod of iron widening gradually at one end into a sort of pan or scoop. This rod was fastened almost at right angles into a straight beam, to the upper end of which handles were attached. With the rude implement thus constructed the ground was given a preliminary scratching, and, after the seed was sown, a renewal of the scratching process was relied upon to mingle it with the earth. Grain was reaped with sickles, and it was customary for the farmers to assemble together in harvest time and go from place to place until all the crops were gathered. For a long time there were no barns, and the grain and hay were put for preservation into stacks and ricks near the dwellings. Grain was threshed during the dry season by beating it upon a level place in the fields, and it was then either sent to market or stored away in the houses.

Tradition tells of one of the earliest settlers who carried, upon foot, a bushel and a half of wheat to the farmers' mill, on the Wissahickon Creek, sixteen miles from his residence, and, when it had been ground, returned in the same way with the flour. This suggests one of the many difficulties against which the pioneers had to contend. Before the mills of John Moore and James Starr were built, the nearest place at which the farmers could get their grain ground was the Spring Mill, twelve miles down the Schuylkill. The roads then, and long afterward, were so indirect and in such bad condition that the rea-

diest method of conveyance was to make a highway of the river. In the summer season canoes, carrying from sixty to a hundred bushels, were used. They could not pass the falls of the Schuylkill, and were consequently compelled to discharge their loads at the Spring Mill. In the winter, however, the ice was frequently strong enough to support a sled drawn by two horses, and thus was afforded easy means of communication with Philadelphia.

#### NAVIGATION, ETC.

In consequence of the facilities the river offered for purposes of traffic, navigation upon it early became a matter of very great moment. At first, small boats only were constructed, and, being loaded, were permitted to float down the stream under the control of two attendants. After the lapse of a few seasons, the boatmen found it to their advantage to deepen the channel in places and remove some of the slighter obstructions. It resulted in an increase of the size and burthen of the boats, and, in 1761, the Assembly appointed a Board of Commissioners from among the residents along its banks for "clearing, scouring" and making the river navigable and passable for boats, flats, rafts, canoes and other small vessels. They made dams at various places to deepen the water and increase the volume of the current, and the channel was very much benefitted. The "Commissioners' dams," as they were generally called, consisted merely of loose stones, thrown into heaps and extending into the river. Many of them can still be seen, and among others that at Jacobs' Ford, where the Phoenixville Bridge now stands, is in a state of preservation almost complete. This system of improvement, though crude and simple, was not finished until about 1793. It was customary



then, in going down the stream, to permit the canoes to float with the current; but, in ascending, some of the boatmen pulled with ropes from the shore, while others in the boats pushed with poles.

The above mentioned Board of Commissioners were changed in 1773, in 1781, and again in 1784. Among them were David Rittenhouse, Isaac Potts, John Brooke, Henry Pawling, John Roberts, miller, Abraham Lincoln, one of the family from which the President descended, John Hiester, James Starr, Patrick Anderson and Matthias Pennypacker, of whom the last three, at different times, represented this neighborhood. In 1784, the river was divided, and that portion between the Valley Creek and the Mingo Creek was assigned to the care of David Thomas, of Providence, and Matthias Pennypacker.

Patrick Anderson was a son of James Anderson, who has heretofore been noticed as the earliest settler in Schuylkill Township, and was the first child of European parents born in this vicinity. The minutes of the Assembly contain the following:

“Jan. 17th, 1770, A Petition from Myrick Davis late of Chester County now a Prisoner for Debt in the Gaol of the City of Phila was presented to the house and read praying Relief with respect to the Imprisonment of his Person;” and, “Feby. 1st, 1770, A Petition from Patrick Anderson of the Township of Charlestown in the County of Chester against the Release of Myrick Davis from Imprisonment in the Gaol of this City was presented to the House and read.”

Matthias Pennypacker, another of the Commissioners, came from Skippack, in 1774, and purchased from Patrick Anderson a farm on the Pickering and a mill which had been built by Anderson in 1735. He was a bishop of



the now almost obsolete sect of Mennonites, and his authority extended over the meetings at Phoenixville, Skippack, Germantown and other places. Memories of the zeal exhibited by "Matthis" in the pulpit, and of his private virtues, are still affectionately preserved among the old Germans. The creed of his sect demanded peace unto all men, and absolute non-resistance, and to such an extent were these views carried into his daily life, that the bolts and bars were removed from the doors of his house, and not a drawer or cupboard in it had lock or key. Ere many years had elapsed, he was the owner of four or five of the adjoining farms, and to needy neighbors and struggling young men who came to borrow of his substance he loaned freely, without interest and without taking note, bond or mortgage. Toward the close of his life, he declared that through this practice he had never lost a penny, a fact which speaks well for the honest simplicity of those days.

The house of William Martin, of the Township of Charlestown, and with it his title papers, were consumed by fire in the year 1769. His father, Lewis Martin, then deceased, had in his lifetime lived upon the same property.



THE MENNONITE MEETING HOUSE—BUILT IN 1794.





## CHAPTER VIII.

## THE REVOLUTION.

At the time of the Revolutionary war, Phoenixville had not yet commenced its existence—the manufacturing interests, which have since attracted so many people to this vicinity, were in the distant future—and the Township of Schuylkill, if we compare it with what we see about us at present, was but sparsely populated. An estimate of the whole number of its inhabitants has been fixed at four hundred and fifty. A list of the heads of families, as far as I am able to give them, with some of their places of residence, is as follows, viz.:

John Allen; Patrick Anderson, on the southern bank of the Pickering Creek; Frederick Buzzard, west of the Corner Stores, on Nutt's Road; David Buckwalter, on the Schuylkill, north of Phoenixville; Benjamin Boyer; Joseph Bartholomew; Lawrence Baylotts; William Bodily, on the West Chester Road, south of Nutt's Road; Moses Coates, Jr., adjoining Bodily; Israel Coxe; Benjamin Coates; Mrs. Cave; Llewellyn Davis; David Davis; Peter Dehaven; Jenkins Davy; William Each, near Perkiomen Junction; James Frederick; William Fussell, at the Fountain Inn; John Fussell; John Griffith; William Grimes; Frederick Gearhart; Anthony Houseman, on Bridge Street, west of Main; David Humphrey; John Kider, on the north bank of French Creek; Derrick Keyser, at Pickering Bridge; Isaac James; David James;



Robert Kennedy, at Kinzie's Mill; Mrs. Longstreth; Benjamin Longstreth, on Main Street, north of Bridge; Edward Lane, south of the Corner Stores; Jonathan Lutz; Christian Maris, on the Schuylkill, north of Phoenixville; Henry Miller; Alexander McCalla, at the Corner Stores; William Moore, at Moore Hall; Patrick MacFall, at the Bull Tavern; Mrs. Martin; Rachel Martin; Matthias Pennypacker, on the north bank of the Pickering; Jacob Pennypacker, on the Schuylkill, near the Pickering; Levi Randall, Nutt's Road and Main Street; Samuel Roberts; Thomas Robinson; Philip Rapp, between the Corner Stores and the Schuylkill; Daniel Rositer; Jacob Renker; Joest Smith; Martin Sheinholtz; George Schofield, opposite Randall's; Joseph Starr; John Steward, near Charlestown; Joseph Starr, on the Starr farm; Jacob Shunk; Deborah Tribby; Andrew Turk, at the Corner Stores; Richard Tompkins, below the Corner Stores; John Turk, near Charlestown; ——— Vallard; John Varley; Boston Wagner; George Wersler; James White; Anthony Warner.

There were, at this time, a few slaves in the neighborhood, but no free negroes. George, Old George, Solomon, Leath and two girls were owned by William Moore; Ben, by Patrick Anderson; Fan, by Llewellyn Davis; Pet, by Benjamin Longstreth; Heath, by James Martin; Fortune, by William Grimes; Solomon, by Mrs. Longstreth; and Jim, by Alexander McCalla. Jim had been so unfortunate as to have had both of his legs frozen and twice amputated.

Nearly all the residents in the northern portion of the township were either Quakers or Mennonites, whose religious principles prevented them from bearing arms. The difficulties arising, in the passage of militia laws and

the other measures of offence and defence, from the presence of this peace element, in Pennsylvania, has been heretofore noticed, and the same trouble was experienced during the Revolutionary war. The enforcement of these laws was very difficult from the fact that they met with a determined opposition, which was all the more effectual because only passive. The measures of the Quakers during the whole of our colonial history were supported by the Germans, and together they formed a large proportion, if not a majority, of the inhabitants. In the French and Indian war, both had been accused of sympathizing with the French, and they were now charged with giving support to the English. When the approach of the enemy occasioned greater vigilance in regard to suspected persons, the Committee of Safety ordered the arrest of a number of the leading Quakers of Pennsylvania, who were sent to Winchester, Virginia, and for a long time imprisoned. These accusations had probably no better foundation than a refusal to participate in any war whatever might be its justice. In Schuylkill Township, the Quakers and Mennonites, though avowing no interest upon either side, were strongly in sympathy with the colonies. Nearly all of the active assistance, however, given to the cause of independence came from the southern portion of the township, and it is estimated that about thirty men served during the war. The only names which have been preserved are:

Ezekiel Howell, William Bodily, Patrick Anderson, Isaac Anderson, Capt. MacFall, Samuel Roberts, Frederic Yost, Edward Lane, Isaac Richardson, William Schofield, James Schofield, George Schofield, Frederic Gearheart, John Parry, David Parry, Jacob Varley, Jacob Boyer, John Humphrey.

In October, 1774, a Colonial Congress passed resolutions against the importation, from England, of such goods as were subjected to a tax, and, foreseeing the approaching difficulties, provided for the election, by such persons as were qualified to vote for members of the Assemblies, of committees, in each county, whose duty it should be to see that this policy was carried into effect, and generally to protect the Continental interests in their respective localities. At the election for Chester County, held at Chester, December 20, 1774, Patrick Anderson was chosen a member of this committee. Anthony Wayne became chairman and Francis Johnson, secretary. When hostilities commenced in New England, those persons, whose words or acts had caused them to be suspected of being disaffected to the American cause, were visited and were compelled, under the penalty of a confiscation of their property, or even personal violence, to make acknowledgment of their error. Many of these recantations, as they were called, preserved in the American Archives, are of the most abject character, and evidence the constraint under which they were made. On the 6th of June, 1775, the committee of Chester County came to Charlestown Township to wait upon William Moore, who, persuaded by his aristocratic inclinations, and remembering his previous bitter contests with the popular party, had maintained his allegiance to the King and had been formally accused of being inimical to the liberties of America, and of having expressed a design to oppose the organization of companies of associators. Finding him ill, they sent to him copies of the charges that had been preferred, and demanded a recantation. He returned the following reply:

“GENTLEMEN.—I have read the different charges against



me, which have been laid before you, and am extremely sorry for any unguarded expression therein contained, that may have dropped from me; for, believe me, I have no interest but what is in America. I wish well to every individual in it, and pray that its liberties may be preserved to the latest times. I also further declare that I have of late encouraged and will continue to encourage learning the military art, apprehending the time is not far distant when there may be occasion for it. I hope, Gentlemen, this will be satisfactory to you. I am now an old man and cannot possibly entertain a thought but what is friendly to America, in which I am to leave my family and all that is dear to me; and the short time I have to live I wish to seek peace with all men.

“Witness my hand this 6th June, 1775.

WILLIAM MOORE.

“To Anthony Wayne, Chairman of the Com. of Chester Co.”

This letter, filled as it is with latent sarcasm, was received as a proper acknowledgment, and it was resolved, *nemine contradicente*, that a perfectly satisfactory answer had been given.

In March, 1776, the Assembly sent a captain's commission to Patrick Anderson, which he, though then an old white haired man, accepted.

In a few days, he had enlisted enough recruits to form a company and was ready for orders. This company, together with seven others, was formed into a battalion of musketry, under command of Col. Samuel J. Atlee, and the grades of the captains were fixed as follows: 1. Patrick Anderson; 2. Peter Z. Lloyd; 3. Francis Murray; 4. Abraham Marshall; 5. Thomas Herbert; 6. Abraham Dehuff; 7. John Nice; 8. Joseph Howell, Jr.



On the 1st of July, 1776, according to the return of the Muster Master, Ludovic Sprogell, Patrick Anderson's company numbered fifty-six men. (Penna. Archives, Vol. IV, page 780.) On the 1st of August, 1776, it numbered forty-nine men. (Arch., Vol. IV, page 4.)

Washington feared an attack upon New York, and, needing all the troops that could be obtained for the anticipated engagement, this battalion was hurried forward in what must have been a very incomplete state of preparation. On the 2d of August, Col. Atlee wrote, from the camp at Perth Amboy, to the Committee of Safety, that numbers of the soldiers were without either shirts, breeches or stockings; that they could not be kept clean, and very justly complained of the want of necessaries. Were it not that they were in the face of the enemy, he would consider it an act of cruelty to compel them to perform duty, and he asked for at least five hundred pairs of stockings and shirts and a hundred pairs of leather breeches. An appropriation of two hundred and fifty pounds was made, on the 7th, for that purpose, but the supplies were not received; and, on the 11th, Col. Atlee wrote again, urging their need of clothing, and saying that his battalion would march that afternoon or the next morning to join Gen. Washington, but in a most disgraceful situation. Three battalions, including that of Col. Atlee, were formed into a regiment, under command of Col. Samuel Miles, and were stationed in arranging the lines for the battle of Long Island, at Flatbush. In the disastrous engagement which ensued, on the 27th of August, they occupied an apple orchard upon the front, and suffered severely. Several of Anderson's company were killed, one sergeant and nine privates were missing, and he himself only escaped at the last moment through the

timely assistance of a friend. David Parry, one of his neighbors and intimate associates, was killed at his side, and it is said that this loss so enraged him that it was with difficulty he could be withdrawn from the field. Col. Miles and Col. Atlee were captured, and the command of the regiment devolved upon Col. Dan. Broadhead, of the second battalion. He, under date of the 5th of September, in an official account of the battle, says the men behaved well, even when the enemy were in their rear, until a New England regiment, in retreat, ran through their lines and created some confusion. Twice they compelled the foe to retire. Many regiments, he asserts, were not engaged at all, and less generalship had never been shown, in any army, since the art of war was understood. The men were getting very sickly for want of clothing and blankets. (Arch., Vol. V, Page 22.)

On page 27 of the same volume of the Archives is the following letter from Anderson:

“CAMP ABOVE KING’S BRIDGE, Sep. 22d, 1776.

“HONOURED SIR—My Zeal for the Great Cause & the Difficulties I have Lately Encountered, together with our present shattered condition & my want of Instructions from the Honourable the Convention or Council, over which you preside, Relative to my future conduct Oblidges me to trouble your Honour with the following accounts and Requests, and therefore shall submit the following particulars to your Consideration.

“Immediately after our Defeat on Long Island the Command of the musquetry Battalion Devolved on me. I found the number of men remaining fit for Duty to be about 200 but the most of their Baggage & some Even of their arms and accoutrements Lost & having no field officers Left, applied to Lt. Col. Broadhead for his advice &

assistance; soon after he informed me the General ordered him to annex our Battalion to the Rifle Regt. which I at that time Complied with in Expectation of further Instructions from the Convention or Council of Safety, as Coll. Broadhead wrote you Concerning it. Want of Necessarys Sowered the men's minds. Deficiencies in their Stipulated Rations hath Increased it & Neglect of punctual payt. of their pay, hath Caused their Meeting & Desert in Great numbers, with arms & So that there is now only scarce Eighty-three Remaining & they still think if they are taken prisoners they will not be Exchanged while any prisoners from the Continental army is in the Enemy's hands.

"2, The foregoing will necessarily shew our present condition.

"3. Your Honour will hereby perceive that the utmost Exertions are necessary to bring the men to their Duty. Therefore I with Col. Broadhead's permission have sent Lieut. Lang after the Deserters, he being a Gentleman in whom I can fully confide, both for his abilitys & faithfulness & who from his Knowledge of Military Duties & of the state of our troops, & having been Continually active in all our movements, can fully Inform your Honour of Every particular you may think proper to Enquire after. Also Captn. Dehuff will further inform you on his arrival.

"I would therefore wish to Know what farther orders you may think proper to Issue & shall chearfully obey & if you see cause to recruit the Battalion, Shall Recommend several for promotion of whose Good behaviour & Courage I have undoubted proofs Both in Long Island & Elsewhere.

"I am Honrd. Sir, your most obedt. servt.,

PATRICK ANDERSON, Capt., P. B. M.



“To the Honourable Benjamin Franklin, President of the Convention of the State of Pennsylvania at Philadelphia.”

The fears, entertained by the men in regard to exchange, were occasioned by the fact that they were under the pay and subject to the control of the province and not of the Continental Congress. For a long period after the battle of Long Island, the regiment was in very great confusion. There were companies without captains, subalterns or sergeants, and captains with commands so small that sergeants could have taken charge of them. Clothing, which had been sent to them, was by mistake opened and distributed to other regiments. On the 24th of October, by order of the Committee of Safety, the three battalions were consolidated, formed into ten companies, and the command of the third company was given to Patrick Anderson. The regiment was retained in the pay of the State. (Col. Rec., Vol. X, pages 764, 766.) From a report to the Council, on the 12th of March, 1777, it would appear that Anderson at that time was the ranking Pennsylvania captain in the Continental army. Late in that year, however, or early in 1778, he became ill and was compelled to resign. The command of his company then devolved upon Ezekiel Howell, a younger man, who continued in the service during the remainder of the war. Anderson, upon his return home, was elected to the Assembly from Chester County, in 1778, and was re-elected in 1779, 1780 and 1781. Howell held the rank of a second lieutenant in Capt. Andrew Porter's company, 2d Reg. Artillery, Continental Army, January 1, 1781, and was still in the service, January 1, 1783, with, it is interesting to note, a salary of thirty-three and one-third dollars per month.



On the 15th of August, 1776, David John and David Davis, of Charlestown Township, were appointed a committee to attend to the distribution of money, food and clothing among the poor families of soldiers in the service.

William Bodily had command of a company of militia, which served through the greater part of the war, and was especially active when the British forces were in this vicinity.

In April, 1776, the Committee of Safety ordered the erection upon French Creek, about four miles from Moore Hall, of a powder mill, 102 feet long by 31 feet 8 inches wide; a stone graining mill,  $37\frac{1}{2}$  feet by  $27\frac{1}{2}$  feet; and a house for the manufacture of saltpetre. The preparation of the powder was under charge of Peter Dehaven. Whether this is the individual heretofore named as a resident of Schuylkill Township, I am unable to state certainly, but it is not improbable. In June, the mill was so far advanced as to be able to make two tons of powder per week. In January, 1777, Dehaven wrote to the Council as follows:

“FRENCH CREEK, January 3, 1777.

“SIR—We have Got Ninteen Men at work in the Gun Way, and I am in hopes whe shall be Able in a short Time to Repair A Great Maney arms & make som New ones, our Smith Shops & other Buildings are in Pretty good order by the industry of Col Dewese & Capt Badly (Bodily) the Barricks will be finished in A short Time if Col Dewese can Get Bordes, as they are very scarce heare, and they come very high to hall them frum Philad, Plese to send by the Barer, John Pugh, Five Hundred Pound for wee are Quite out of money to Procure Provisions an pay our Men. No more at present but I remain your Humble Servant.

PETER DEHAVEN.”

The mill was scarcely erected ere it met with an accident, and Dehaven wrote:

“FRENCH CREEK, MARCH 10, 1777.

“SIR—I am sorry to inform you of the unhappy Explosion of Blowing up the Continel Powder Mill this Morning About 10 o’clock. Which Wee are very Suspities has bin Don by Mr. Peck or his men, as they have yoused Severel odd Expressions, and thay had Gon Sum Distant from it at the Time it Hapned and Runn to the next neighbors house & Did not Come back till Wee Sent out a Gard for them. Mr. Beck seem to Say at first, that all his Men Where Killed; Secondly, he Said that he had Seen the Men Going to the Graining house; that and Sum other Resons Give Me Sum Reson to think have Sum Knowledge of it. The first Day of this Instand Col. Peter Grub Was at the Powder Mill, Sumwhat in Drink; he Damned the Powder Mill, and told Col. Dewese Let us Blow it to hell, Which I thought Was A very odd Expression When Col Dewesse told Me; & Several others heard him use that Expression; he and Mr Peck Seemed Verry Great & he Lodged With Mr Peck that Knight. Wee have Got the Men & Mr Peck under Gard till firther orders from the Counsyl. So I remain

Your Friend & Humble Servant

PETER DEHAVEN.

“To Col John Bull or the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Council of Safety, Phila per favour Capt. Bodly.”

An investigation was ordered by the Council and the following testimony was taken:

“Taken Saturday, 15 March, 1777.

“Peter Dehaven’s Testimony concerning the burning of the Powder Mill on Monday, 10th March, 1777.

“He was by the dwelling house, about 300 yards from

the Mill, and looking toward it, when it blew up; and Saw the roof move before he heard the first explosion. The second explosion he thinks was as quick after the first, as while a man could go across the room. The people of the Factory and others ran to assist. On enquiry of Peck where the men were, he said they were all Killed; some persons said it could not be, for he had seen them just before. Mr. Peck then said he had seen them go to the Graining house just before, with a tub of Powder. Mr. Peck went to the graining house while the Mill was on fire, set the works agoing, and began to sift; whereupon he, Mr. Dehaven, directed him to leave off, and the Guard took him into custody. None of Mr. Pecks Men assisted in extinguishing the fire. Homburgh's men all readily assisted; one of them was the man who was in the Mill at the time of its taking fire, who was burned so as that expired the next day. Mr. Dehaven has heard that — Stager should say the Salt Petre was almost expended, and when it was done the Mill would not be of any use.

“Andrew Monks Testimony, (being duly sworn.)

“He says he wrought in one End of the Mill, in the employment of Homburgh—was in the drying House when the powder Mill took fire, but did not see it, as the door is on the side of the drying house from the Mill.

“Ques. Did you hear any threats? An. I heard Jacob Stager some time last week say, the Salt Petre would be out next week, and he, Stager, thought the Mill would not be of much use after the Salt Petre was—

“Stager being introduced—

“He says he asked Stegar if the Salt petre was nigh done; he said it would be out next week, and that the Mill would be of no use when it was nigh out.

“John Bowland:

“Was standing Centry at the drying house; that Monk and Stager was conversing about the Salt Petre being out; that Stager said he thought the powder Mill would not be much after the Salt Petre was done; he was in the foot of the Meadow when the Mill was burnt, with Mr. Pugh. Stager says he was in the graining house when the Mill took fire; that he was sifting at the time it happened—that he had just before assisted in bringing a tub of Powder from the Stamping Mill to the graining Mill; that when he heard the first explosion he ran off.

“Levy Davis:

“He saw two men from the Powder Mill carrying a tub full of Powder to the Graining Mill; that Stager was one of them; that Stager, being a big man, was endeavouring to heave a greater part of the weight on the other, who was a little man; and appeared to be quite unconcerned and playful. On being asked how long it was after the Tub of powder had been carried to the graining mill before the mill took fire—Answer. Five or six minutes. Ques. Did you see any of the people run away before the Mill took fire? An. No he did not.

“John Fleming: (was a Guard of the Militia.)

“Was in the Guard House when the Stamping Mill took fire, and on his hearing the explosion he looked and saw the people running as if greatly frightened. Qu. Did you see the people run before the mill took fire? An. No. Qu. How far were the men off when you saw them run? An. Five or six poles. Qu. How long after the Explosion was this? An. A minute or two.

“Mr. Peck, the Powder Maker, Says he heard three explosions, and ran to inquire concerning the fate of his men.



“Mr. Rittenhouse says, He was at a distance when the accident happened, and can give little account of it; but that he thought it very strange that Mr. Peck should set the Graining Mill to work at such a time.

“Mr. Peck says he was greatly frightened, and also that it was usual to grain the Powder immediately, as it suffered by delay.

“Mr. Rittenhouse observes, That he and the officers of the Guard thought it their duty to secure Peck and the men who ran off.

“Mr. Peck says that Col Grubb was there and behaved in his usual mad way; that he lodged with him at Mr Dehavens request.

“Mr Rittenhouse says that Col Dewees told him that Col Grubb had said to him ‘Damn the Powder Mill, let us blow it to hell.’

“Col Dewees says Mr Grubb was at the Powder Mill about a week before the burning of them; that Col. Grubb said he and four men could blow the Powder Mill to Hell and other rash expressions which he thought were the effects of Liquor; That he Col Dewees had mentioned to Col Grubb his intention of raising a volunteer Company of Militia, if they should be called upon again, and Col Grubb said next morning when he was sober that if Col Dewees would send him word he would join the said Company.”

The Council, after an examination of the testimony, ordered the release of Mr. Peck, his workmen and Col. Grubb.

Sixty cannon, for the use of the Continental army, of twelve and eighteen pound calibre, were cast at Warwick Furnace during the year 1776.

In anticipation of the approach of the British army, the

Council of Safety, in August, 1777, made arrangements for distributing many of the poor of the city of Philadelphia among the neighboring counties, and appointed David John, of Charlestown, David Thomas, of Vincent, Michael Hallman, of Pikeland, and Peter Crumbacker, of Coventry, to provide for those sent to their respective townships. (Arch., Vol. V, page 476.)

Under date of September 10, 1777, there are two letters from Peter Dehaven, one saying that "I reced a Letter from Dockter Kanady Requesting Me to Let him have one Hundred Stand of arms at the Yallo Spring, as there was a Suspition of the Towrys Raising. I immediately sent him answer that it was not in my Power to Deliver Aney Arms or Amunytion Without an order from the Executive Council. I should be glad if you would send me Word if I shall Let him have Aney;" and immediately after another that "Wee have got sum information that thare is part of Mr. Hows army Within four Miles of Downins Town & I believe thay intend for our Magazene, and Wee are in a Very Poor Situation for defending it. I should be very glad if you Would Send A Proper Gard for this Place. I have Rid threw this Naberhood to Procure Waggons but could get but 8 or 10 to move sum of the Powder toward Reddin, but to what Place I am a stranger."

The rapid approach of "Mr. Hows Army" compelled the departure of Dehaven, whose conjectures as to the intentions of the British were proven to be correct. They burned the mills, and a neighbor, wishing to rent the ground, in 1779, says the place where they stood was entirely waste, open and unenclosed, and of no use to anybody except as a common. The manufactory and Mr. Dehaven were removed to Hummelstown.

## CHAPTER IX.

## THE REVOLUTION (CONTINUED).

The noise of the battle of Brandywine, on the 11th of September, 1777, could be distinctly heard in this neighborhood. The echoes from the discharge of cannon and the volleys of musketry, resounding among the hills, created the greatest excitement among the people. After the battle, the pews and seats were removed from a Lutheran church, on the Schuylkill Road, and a German Reformed church, on the Ridge, and the buildings were converted into hospitals. The dripping of blood from the wagons as they passed along, and the moans and groans of the wounded soldiers gave the inhabitants the first indications of how near to them the tide of war was rolling. The next day after that battle, Washington retreated to Philadelphia, and Howe continued his course through Chester County toward the Schuylkill, with the intention of effecting an entrance, if possible, into the city. It was determined by the Americans to risk another engagement to prevent this result, and they again marched into Chester County, and offered battle, on the 16th of September, at the Warren Tavern, upon the Lancaster Road. A violent and sudden storm, however, arising just as the advanced parties began to skirmish, wet the cartridges of the Americans and rendered their muskets useless. The army had never been in more imminent peril than upon this occasion. A retreat became necessary, and it was

continued through the whole of the day and the greater part of the night. The next morning, a halt was ordered at the Yellow Springs, and there it was discovered that scarcely one musket in a regiment could be discharged, and the cartridge boxes had been so badly constructed that the cartridges were ruined. Washington, therefore, retired to Warwick Furnace, where a new supply of ammunition and additional arms could be obtained. The severity of the weather had detained the British army, and, for two days, Howe made no other movement than to combine his columns. From the French Creek, Wayne was detached with his division to harass their rear, but was himself surprised at Paoli, on the night of the 20th, and defeated with a loss of about three hundred men. (Marshall's Washington, Vol. I, page 160.) It is said that Wayne, aroused from his sleep, hurried to the scene of conflict, swearing terrible oaths; and that his life was saved from his having hastily thrown about him, wrong side out, a cloak lined with red flannel.

In the meanwhile, Washington, in order to prevent Howe's passage of the river, and save Philadelphia, crossed at Parker's Ford, Lawrenceville, and marched southward as far as the Perkiomen. The British general then moved northward, along the west bank of the Schuylkill, and induced Washington to suppose that it was his purpose either to gain the American right, or else to seize, by a sudden movement, the deposit of ammunition and other stores, at Reading. Under this impression, Washington hastened up the eastern bank, and, when he was at a sufficient distance, Howe crossed, with little opposition, at Gordon's Ford (Phoenixville) and Fatland Ford, and slipped into Philadelphia almost before it was known by the Americans how thoroughly they had been deceived.



In the course of these manœuvres, on Sunday afternoon, at four o'clock, on the 21st of September, 1777, the British army, numbering about fourteen thousand men, entered Schuylkill Township, and encamped along Nutt's Road from the Fountain Inn to Fatland Ford. The English occupied the upper side of the road, and upon the other the Hessians were stationed. The headquarters of Gen. Knyphausen, the commander of the Hessians, was at the house of Frederick Buzzard, which at that time stood about midway between the Corner Stores and the Morris Woods. The headquarters of Gen. Howe were at the house of William Grimes, recently occupied by John Acre, and the first house below the Bull Tavern.

No sooner were the men dismissed and ordered to encamp than they commenced depredations upon the surrounding neighborhood. In a little while, every house had been visited. All the provisions, clothing, straw and hay that could be found were carried off, and the cattle and horses were driven away. So completely were the people divested of everything which could be used in the camp, that they, in many instances, suffered from the want of food and clothing. The only means by which anything could be retained was by application to the commanding general for a guard. Requests of this kind were usually granted.

To the residence of Moses Coates, Jr., the Hessians came in droves as soon as the army halted, and they continued their incursions until the next morning, when a guard was obtained. The garden, cellar and larder were emptied and the henroosts soon made desolate. Among other things carried away was a large flock of geese. The last of them, an old gander, was pursued through the yard and finally caught, around the neck, by a huge Hessian,

who held the bird aloft as he throttled it and cried, exultingly, to the members of the family, "Dis bees goot for the poor Hessian mans." One of the daughters expressed the hope that it would choke him to death, upon which he began to curse and departed with his prey.

The family of Patrick Anderson had been informed of their approach, and had removed and secreted as many things of value as possible. The bedding and clothing were locked up in the bureau drawers, and the house was abandoned. The English, who knew that Anderson was absent in the American army, broke open the doors of the dwelling and completely destroyed everything in it. They pushed the locks off from the bureau drawers and closets by thrusting their bayonets through the keyholes, and took possession of the contents. The furniture, which was in good condition, they broke into pieces and used for their fires. Mirrors were thrown upon the floor, and paintings and other articles of *vertu*, with the single rather remarkable exception of a portrait of George Washington, which was left in its place upon the wall, were ruined. The cattle and sheep were slaughtered, and the meat was salted and prepared for transportation in the parlor. The blood stains remaining after this butchery could be seen upon the floors when the house was removed in 1842.

They came to the residence of Matthias Pennypacker in the night, and ransacked it in the search of provisions and clothing. The grain and flour in the mill became a valuable acquisition. The mill was, at that time, new and in excellent order, and, to prevent its future use, they hacked the machinery and cut the bolting cloth into strips.

From the Fountain Inn, where William Fussell then

lived, they carried away whatever could be obtained. In order to secure some bed curtains, which she considered to have a particular value, Mistress Fussell wrapped them about her person and covered them with her dress. Some Hessian women, however, who accompanied the army, having their suspicions aroused, threw the lady unceremoniously upon the floor, unwound the wrapping from about her, and made it their spoil.

Lord Cornwallis came himself to the house of Benjamin Boyer after it had been thoroughly stripped. The beehives, for preservation, had been carried into a room in the west end of the house and covered over with sheets. Cornwallis inquired what was concealed there and was informed they were bees. Not to be deceived, however, by what he thought to be a subterfuge, with an impatient movement he removed the covering. The insects, already disturbed by their recent transportation, resented the interference by flying into his face and hair, and they probed him unmercifully. His lordship beat a hasty retreat.

A horse, belonging to a son of Moses Coates, then quite a youth, was taken from the pasture field and it was known the animal was among the British forces. The young man went to the headquarters of the commanding general and, upon making enquiries of some of the attendants about that officer's person, received only insolent and taunting replies. He insisted, however, upon an interview with their superior, and was finally shown into Howe's presence. Upon making his errand known, he was treated politely and detained in conversation. The subject of the condition of the American army was adroitly introduced, and every effort made to elicit information from him. At length, Howe said to him that he

could have his horse if he would go over the Schuylkill and learn, as accurately as he could, the number of Washington's troops. The offer was rejected, and Howe increased it by saying that he would not only return his horse, but would give him, in addition, six guineas in gold. The youth replied, with indignation, that he could not be bribed to perform an act so base, and, when it was found that he would not answer Howe's purposes, he was given permission to search for his horse through the camp and take it away.

Joseph Starr was carried to the camp and charged with conveying intelligence to the Americans. While there he met with very abusive treatment.

The people residing north of the French Creek were very little molested.

A portion of the American forces were stationed on the high ground, belonging to the Jacobs family and others, on the opposite side of the river. When the British discovered them there, they planted a battery on the hill, about where the Reading Railroad depot now stands, and fired three shots across, all of which took effect among a row of cherry trees growing beside the road.

Howe made his arrangements to ford the river on Tuesday, the 23d of September. The Hessians, under the command of Knyphausen, and the division of Cornwallis were ordered to force a passage at Gordon's Ford, at the end of Bridge Street, while he, with the right wing of the army, crossed at Fatland Ford, below. Early on the morning of the 23d, Cornwallis, with his suite, came riding across the fields to the residence of Thomas Robinson, and, calling the old man from the house, they told him they wanted him to point out the location of the ford. He refused to give any information, but, compulsion being



threatened, he put on his broadbrim hat and went along with them, determined to be of as little use as possible. They were on horseback and the old Quaker was on foot, and, in a little while, he was lagging with tardy steps far in the rear, seeking for an opportunity to escape. When Cornwallis reached the crest of the hill, where the late David Reeves resided, he turned to ask some questions of his guide and found that he was almost out of sight. Some aids were dispatched for him and he was hurried to the presence of the general, who began to threaten and swear most furiously. Just at this time, however, the balls from the other side of the river began to whistle among them, and the attention of Cornwallis was drawn to some military movement. Robinson, availing himself of the favorable circumstance, hurried away, with a much more youthful and vigorous gait, and thus avoided the disagreeable task.

In crossing the river the cavalry were in the advance, and were followed by the Hessian infantry, who, as soon as the water reached their knees, began to sing their German hymns and chants. "It must have been amusing," adds my informant, who had perhaps imbibed a very natural prejudice, "to have seen such cowards going into battle."

The Americans shot and killed an Englishman and his horse by the side of the buttonwood trees, a few yards from the river, where the Port Providence Road and the upper Norristown Road intersect. The man was carried away, but the horse lay where he fell for several days after their departure.

A rifleman, secreted upon the island, fired at and struck an English officer, standing upon the Phoenixville shore, just as he was about to enter the water at the ford. He

fell, and, being conveyed back to the house of John Allen, on the south side of Bridge Street, expired in a short time afterward. He was buried in the Starr burying ground. His grave was not marked, but it was directly in the angle made by the intersection of Church and Main Streets.

John Kider, who then lived at the old Rhoades farm house, upon the north bank of the French Creek, went around over the hill to the mouth of the creek, in order to see the army as it passed. A Hessian at the ford, probably supposing him to be a rifleman or a spy, raised his piece and fired. The ball struck a tree near the river. This tree and its bullet-hole stood an object of curiosity until it was removed in digging the canal of the Schuylkill Navigation Company.

A squad of the British stopped at Gordon's Cave, in Mont Clare, and there found a goose roasting upon the fire. They took advantage of the opportunity to make a rich repast, and, while thus engaged, were abandoned by their comrades and captured by a party of American militia, who had come down from the hills to follow in the rear of the enemy.

The two wings of Howe's army, after having successfully crossed the Schuylkill, united at Bean's Tavern, on the pike, and proceeded to Philadelphia. The country which they had left was a picture of desolation. The fences had been burned, the corn in the fields had been beaten to the ground by the tread of horses and men, and the hay and straw from the barns were tramped into the mud of the deserted encampments.

The division which crossed at Fatland Ford took with them a lad, a son of Edward Lane, intending to make use of him as a guide. To all the questions, however,

that were addressed to him he replied, in a silly way, "I don't know," and, concluding that he was either obstinate or idiotic, they dismissed him. They then compelled Jacob Richardson to conduct them over the river and accompany them to Philadelphia. Richardson, although his actions had been entirely involuntary, feared to return home. While he remained in the city, a number of propositions were made to him to act as a spy in the service of the British, but were all refused. One morning, he recognized an American officer of some distinction, in the market house, dressed in the garb of a Quaker farmer and selling provisions. Richardson went to him privately and told him that he could be readily detected through his disguise, and that his face was well known to many people ill affected to the cause who would not hesitate to betray him. The officer accepted the advice and assistance he proffered, and, after having escaped and arrived safely at Valley Forge, made a certificate, detailing the circumstances, and vouching for Richardson's loyalty and attachment to American interests. Rendered secure by this evidence, he came back to his home.

Gen. John Armstrong, who commanded the Pennsylvania militia, wrote, on the 26th of September, to President Wharton, from the Trappe:

"A feint of the Enemy, in rapidly moving a part of their body up the Scuilkill, by French Creek, led the General to apprehend they designed to cross above us and turn our right wing; to prevent this he marched high on this side on the Swamp road when the same night or next morning, they crossed at Fatland ford, and proceeded on to Sweed's ford also by another road, I think, called the Manotany (Ridge Road) so that before full intelligence of their crossing came to headquarters, or

rather before it gained credit they were thought in council to be at too great a distance to be harassed in the rear by fatigued troops, by these means we have got but a few prisoners."

After the entrance of Howe into Philadelphia, Washington approached nearer to the city, and encamped for a week or two at Pennypacker's Mill, between the Perkio-men and Skippack Creeks. The main division of Howe's army was at Germantown, and he determined to surprise the British at that place. An attempt was made on the 4th of October, resulting in the battle of Germantown, which was almost a decided success, but, after the check at Chew's house, he was compelled to withdraw to his encampment at Skippack. The next six or seven weeks were spent in energetic but fruitless efforts to prevent communication between Howe, in Philadelphia, and his fleet, in the Delaware Bay, and, on the 11th of December, the weather having become intensely cold, Washington retired into winter quarters at Valley Forge.

In the intervening time, subsequent to the departure of the British, foraging parties of the Americans were passing through this neighborhood continually in the search for supplies. Upon one occasion, a party of this kind galloped up to the residence of Edward Lane, and the following conversation ensued:

"We have come to get your hay and grain."

"You cannot have it."

"We will."

"You shall not. I have a special permit from the British to retain the whole of it."

"Damn the British."

They hastened to the barn, and found that there was



not a bundle of straw or peck of wheat in it. The enemy had been there before them.

At another time, during the autumn, a detachment of American troops passed early in the morning along the White Horse Road, toward the Valley, and encamped upon the high ground known as Roberts' Hill. In the afternoon, proceeding further, they met with some of the British forces, on a scout from the city, and were badly beaten. In a few hours, they came riding back in unusual haste, and, when they reached the private road leading to the house of Edward Lane, two of them left the party and galloping up to the door asked for some bread. Mistress Lane told them that all of her provisions had been given to the soldiers and there was not a morsel in the house. "My God!" one of them exclaimed, "I shall perish. I have not eaten to-day."

The good matron then said, "If I had anything I would give it to you;" and added, "There is a cake in the oven baking. If you will wait until it is ready you can have it." This, they said, was impossible, and thereupon the old lady ran to the oven and, taking out the cake, the upper side of which was still dough, broke it between them. They rode away thankful, eating as they went.

Requisitions were made upon all the Tories for supplies, and especially was it important that they should be deprived of whatever weapons and arms they might have in their possession. An inquisitorial squad from the American army visited, among other places, Moore Hall at a time when its high-spirited and haughty occupant was confined to his easy chair. They searched the house carefully and found many articles which could be made useful. Among the rest, hidden away in a closet, they discovered a beautifully wrought sword. The blade was

of finely tempered steel and the handle was inlaid with gold and silver. They carried it down the stairs and, in the insolence of triumph, with taunts and jeers, flashed their booty before the old man's eyes. He expressed much attachment for the weapon, which had probably been an heir-loom, and asked permission to examine it once more. He was not a very formidable opponent, could not escape, and therefore, to gratify him, they handed him the sword. No sooner was it in his possession than, in a twinkling, with his foot, upon the floor, he had broken the blade from the handle. Then clenching tightly the hilt, he threw to them the useless blade, and with a gesture of contempt and eyes gleaming, cried, "There, take that if you are anxious to fight, but you have no business to steal my plate."

An incident, in which the Marquis de la Fayette participated, occurred in this vicinity and is worthy of narration. The lady interested spent the greater part of a long life in Schuylkill Township. Soon after the battle of Brandywine, La Fayette, who had been wounded, was conveyed to the house of Dr. Stephens, a short distance from Valley Forge, in order that his injuries might receive attention. The office of the doctor, in the second story of the building, with a flight of steps leading down into the kitchen, was under the charge of his daughter, a young girl, afterward Mistress Elizabeth Rossiter. One morning, while she was engaged in cleaning the room, La Fayette entered, followed by a young aid-de-camp. The aid, with French impulse, seized the girl and kissed her. La Fayette turned quickly about and unceremoniously kicked the young gentleman down the steps and out of the house, telling him, at the same time, that such conduct was not admissable.

Benedict Arnold, after the victory at Saratoga, which his gallantry had won, remained for a week at the house of Moses Coates. He had received three wounds in that engagement, and Dr. Cochrane came daily from Moore Hall to dress them. While there, Arnold prepared a luxurious feast, to which many of the army officers were invited. The table was arranged under a row of cherry trees, to the southeast of the dwelling, upon the bank of the meadow. Twenty-one guests were present, among whom the only civilian was Samuel Howard, an old Quaker from the Valley. From the army were Generals Greene and Knox, Col. Biddle and others. Generals La Fayette and Wayne, through courtesy, came to the table, drank a few glasses of wine and departed. Gen. Washington sent a note, declining the invitation and expressing the opinion that such expensive entertainments were ill-suited to times in which one half of the soldiers were suffering from the want of food and clothing. Arnold had a personal guard of twelve men.

While the army was lying at Valley Forge, a well-known farmer of the Valley, whose descendants still live upon the place he owned, about four miles from Phœnixville, went repeatedly to Gen. Wayne to complain of depredations committed by the soldiers upon his property. Wayne, annoyed by these frequent visitations, and unable to prevent the men from straggling away from camp, said to him, in irritation, one morning, when he came to detail the circumstances of another incursion, "Well, damn 'em, shoot 'em—why in the Devil don't you shoot 'em?" A few days afterward, the farmer, on going to his barnyard, saw a soldier sitting beside one of his cows busily engaged in milking. Returning to the house, he procured a fire-arm and, without any further ceremony, killed the in-



truder. He was arrested, tried by court martial and only escaped with his life by pleading and proving the hasty unintended advice of Wayne.

A board of general officers, convened at Valley Forge, December 28, 1777, made the following arrangements concerning rations:

" $1\frac{1}{4}$  lb Beef, 1 lb Pork, or  $1\frac{1}{4}$  lb Salt Fish, per Man a Day;  $1\frac{1}{4}$  lb Soft Bread or Flower, 1 lb Hard Bread,  $\frac{1}{2}$  Gill Whisky or Rum per Man per Day in Lieu of Beer; 3 lb Candles per 100 Men per Week for Guards, 24 lb Soft Soap or 8 lb of hard Soap per 100 Men per Week.

"N. B. The Liquer to be Issued only in General or Special orders."

On the 23d of October, 1777, Washington, accompanied by his aids-de-camp, was ascending the hill at the Fountain Inn tavern, on the suburbs of Phoenixville. The general was a little in advance of the rest of the company when his attention was arrested by the shock of a terrific explosion in the neighborhood of Philadelphia. In a moment, every man had turned upon his saddle and was gazing eagerly in the direction from which the sound had come.

"General," said one of the party, "they are cannonading us, somewhere."

"No, that isn't a cannon. A magazine has blown up."

His opinion proved to be correct. Two English frigates, the *Augusta* and *Merlin*, in attempting to pass the *chevaux-de-frise* and fortifications in the Delaware, had run aground and were soon reached by hot shot from the batteries. Their magazines exploded with a concussion that shook the country for many miles around. The wrecks of these vessels lay in the river for years, slowly rotting away. The anchor of the *Augusta* was raised and



taken to Philadelphia. There it was purchased by George Thompson, when proprietor of the iron works at Phœnixville, and was used by him for some purpose about his rolling mill.

When the army encamped at Valley Forge, many of the farm houses in this vicinity were selected by officers for their quarters.

Col. Clement Biddle was for some time at Moore Hall. Generals Gates and Mifflin and Colonels Davis and Ballard were quartered at the house of Moses Coates. They had, in addition to their attendants, a guard of twenty-four men.

Officers were quartered, for the winter, at the house of Edward Lane, and also at the house of Jacob Pennypacker. The wife of the latter, *née* Ann Pawling, is said to have complained very bitterly when her store of clothing was taken away. As was the custom of the matrons of these days, she had devoted the leisure hours of her life to the manufacture of quilts, blankets and woolen goods, which were stowed away in chests for future use. She entreated the detail to leave a portion of them, and the reply was "Madame, they are good, warm blankets."

A company of horse was stationed at the residence of Matthias Pennypacker. The orchard was used as a parade ground and the barn as a magazine. The powder was kept in kegs and barrels upon the floor and the building was surrounded by a guard continually. It is also told of this good Mennonite that he secreted a quantity of his neighbors' clothing in barrels. There was a constant picket guard through the winter, on his property, where the West Chester Road crosses the Pickering Creek.

A number of sick soldiers were at the house of Philip Rapp. Two of them died and were buried in the woods.

The house of Henry Miller was converted into a commissary store. Eleven surgeons also lived in it, and every morning they rode over to camp. Provisions were kept in the cellar, and in the barn were a number of cattle ready to be slaughtered. These animals, being of great importance, were honored with a guard.

In the barn of David James, spies, deserters and delinquents were confined and were watched continually by a provost guard. Daniel Sower was arrested, upon some charge, and kept there for several days. Nothing could be proven, however, and he was liberated.

The old Varley house became a hospital. Six or seven of the sick, who were there, died and were buried in a field a few steps to the northward from the southeast corner of the farm recently occupied by George Hellerman.

There was a large hospital upon the farm of Joest Smith, and the soldiers placed there had the small-pox and camp fever. About forty-five of them died and were buried beneath some cherry trees, a hundred yards eastward from the barn.

The largest hospital was erected upon some high ground in a field on the Gwynn farm. About one hundred and fifty men are supposed to have been buried around it. The site has all been ploughed over and not a trace of it is to be seen.

As many horses from the army as could be accommodated were sent to the farmers' barns, and all of the hay and straw that could be found were carried to the camp. Immediately after the winter quarters were established, the following proclamation was issued:

"By virtue of the Power and direction to me especially given, I hereby enjoin and require all persons, residing within seventy miles of my headquarters, to thresh out

half of their grain by the first day of February and the other half by the first day of March, next ensuing, on pain in case of failure of having all that shall remain in sheaves, after the periods above mentioned, seized by the Commissaries and Quartermasters of the army and paid for as Straw.

“Given under my hand, at headquarters, near the Valley Forge, in Philadelphia County, the 20th day of December, 1777.

GEO. WASHINGTON.”

Many persons offered their teams voluntarily, and those of others were impressed. They were used in hauling supplies from a distance. In this service, Edward Lane and Jacob Pennypacker were engaged through the greater part of the winter. A large portion of the timber and all of the rails from the fences in the immediate neighborhood were burned. The fatted cattle were all killed and many cows were driven daily to the camp and there milked.

Generally, during the war, drafted men, who did not wish to enter the army, were permitted either to pay a fine or furnish a substitute. Occasionally, however, when the exigencies of the service demanded it, sterner measures were adopted. A miller, by the name of Yost, was taken from the mill of Matthias Pennypacker without being given time to change his clothes. He refused to go and, manifesting some opposition, was hurried away bareheaded.

Another individual objected to marching, declaring that his conscience would not permit him to bear arms. He was dragged from his door, and, as he passed, he grasped a small Bible lying upon a table in the room, and placed it under his arm. After some time, finding that he would not walk, those who had him in charge fas-



tened ropes about him and tied him to a horse. In this way, he was hauled along the West Chester Road to the Pickering, and through the creek to the cross roads upon the other side. There the men abused and whipped him, and took away from him the book which seemed to be the cause of such unusual obstinacy. He threw himself at length upon the ground, and, to their reviling and beating, only replied, "Give me my Bible." The officer in command of the party, becoming enraged, rode off to headquarters, and, relating the circumstance to Washington, asked for authority to hang the brute. That milder and better tempered man is reported to have replied, "Give him his Bible and let him go home."

The headquarters of the general were at a stone house on the lower side of the Valley Creek, only a few yards distant from the Reading Railroad. His wife spent the winter there with him. Beneath one of the old-fashioned windows is a secret place, in which he is said to have kept private papers. At the door rests a large flat stone, serving as a step, on which at that time a sentinel always stood keeping guard. One very cold morning, Washington, upon starting away, after breakfast, found the sentry at his post, endeavoring to keep warm by stamping his feet and clapping his hands. Said the general:

"My good man, have you had anything to eat this morning?"

"No, sir," was the reply.

"Give me your musket, then, and go inside and get some breakfast," and the commander stood as a guard over his own house, while his wife waited upon the soldier within.

Wayne writing from Mount Joy, on the 28th of December, says:



“At this inclement Season one third of our Troops are totally Destitute of either Shoes, Stockings, Shirts, or Blankets so that unless they receive an immediate supply of these Necessary Articles, Sickness, Death & Desertion will be the inevitable consequence.” (Arch., Vol. VI, page 143.)

Washington, writing from Valley Forge, February 15, 1778, says:

“I am constrained to inform You that the Situation of the army is most critical & alarming for want of provisions of the meat kind. Many of the troops for four days & some longer have not drawn the smallest Supplies of this article. This being the case, it is needless to add, to convince You of their distress they have been on the point of dispersing & without the earliest relief, no address or authority will be Sufficient to keep them long together. Their patience & endurance are great, but the demands of nature must be Satisfied. I must therefore, Gentlemen, entreat & request your immediate & most active exertions to procure & to forward to Camp as expeditiously as possible, all the provisions of the meat kind which it may be in your power to obtain. I would not have you wait till You collect a large quantity but wish You to Send on Supplies as fast as you can get them. The troops must have instant relief or we shall have reason to apprehend the worst consequences. I need not mention to You the necessity of Secrecy, in an affair of such delicacy, your own prudence & discretion will point it out.” “The state of forage is the same with that of provisions & a supply is materially wanted. Without it & very speedily, we shall not have a horse left.” (Arch., Vol. VI, page 263.)

In May, 1778, the Schuylkill, which had been used in

the transportation of supplies from the country above, became very low. As it was uncertain for how long a time it might be necessary for the army to be in the neighborhood of the river, means were suggested for improving its channel. Charles Pettit, Q. M. G., ordered an examination to be made, and reported to the Council those places which required attention. From his report I make the following extract:

	Miles from Reading.	Depth of Water.	
35½.	Lawrence Hipple's Ford, .	6 feet 10 inches.	
37.	Ming's Island, . . . .	8 " 10 "	Level Bottom.
38.	Adam Hallman's Long Shoals, 7	" 12 "	
	Black Rock, . . . .	4 to 20 feet.	
40.	John Buckwalter's Fishdam,	6 feet 15 inches.	
43.	Gordon's Ford, . . . .	7 " 15 "	French Creek.
44.	Moore Hall, . . . .	9 " 10 "	
45.	Richardson's Ford, . . .	7 " 13 "	Rockey.
45½.	Pennypacker's, . . . .	7 " 12 "	Fishdam.
46½.	Pawling's Ford, . . . .	7 " 12 "	Stoney.
49.	Sullivan's Bridge, . . .	8 " 12 "	Stoney.

(Arch., Vol. VI, page 514.)

Previous to the occupation of Philadelphia, by the forces of the enemy, Congress removed the seat of government to York, and the Council of Safety withdrew to Lancaster. Communication between these two places and the army at Valley Forge was maintained by means of express riders, who traversed the intervening country upon horseback. One of these horsemen was Isaac Anderson, a son of Patrick, then a youth, and afterward a member of Congress from this district. He was frequently entrusted with important dispatches by the commander-in-chief.

On the 18th of June, 1778, the British army evacuated Philadelphia, and soon afterward, the Americans having withdrawn from this neighborhood, it was no longer the

scene of that commotion and disturbance which always attend upon military occupation.

On the 18th of August, 1778, the Vice President of the Council wrote to Col. William Evans, of Vincent, Chester County, concerning a Quaker tory, named Thomas Clarke, who had accompanied the British from the Elk River, where they landed, to Philadelphia, and had been subsequently captured, saying, "His doings in this place are cast into equal shade with the practices of many evil-doers residing here. It is necessary to look abroad for testimony. Benjamin Coates, near the Valley Forge, and Mrs. Graham, at the Bull, in Charlestown, are represented as capable of giving evidence against this man." To which the reply was:

"VINCENT, CHESTER COUNTY, September 1st, 1778.

"SIR—On the 28th of Augt. I Recd your favour Dated the 18. In obedience thereto I immediately Proceeded to Valley Forge and saw Mr. Benjamin Coates and exd him Concerning Knowledge of Thomas Clarks Being with the Enemies of this Countrey at his house, who Saith that befor they Came he, the said Coates with his famaly, fled and never saw Clark at all but was informed by Mis Graham that he made his house his quarters in Company with one Stackhouse, a tall slender man, who said that he Came from Bucks County, and appeared in the Habit of a Quaker. As said Coats Knew nothing from his own Knowledge, thought it needless to send him to you. I also, Examined Mrs. Graham, a gentle woman of varacty, who saith she Knew Clark well, and saw him Come with the English army. As I thought her a very material witness I got her to Concent to com to you on the 4th Day of this instant, to be Examined before Council, to whom I think she will give general satisfaction Con-

cerning this matter. As to the Tory Estates, Col. Bell and myself are now taking a return of them and in a few Days Expect to send an Exact List to Council.

I am your H Sert,

WM. EVANS."

(Arch., Vol. VI, pages 709, 731.)

Col. William Evans lived in the neighborhood of the Yellow Springs, and took a very active part in maintaining the colonial interests during the war. In 1777, he was authorized to impress wagons and collect arms, accoutrements, blankets and similar articles from those persons in the county who had not taken the oath of allegiance. Later, he was appointed a commissioner to purchase supplies and also a justice of the peace.

In the minutes of the Supreme Executive Council, under date of the 28th of April, 1779, is the following: "A letter from Patrick Anderson of 27th ins., representing that Elections of officers in the militia have been held in Chester County & voters admitted who have not taken the test & returns of the said election by Col. Gronow, Ordered, That the Secretary do write Col. Gronow & enquire into the aforesaid charge." (Col. Rec., Vol. XI, page 760); and under date of May 11th, "Col. Grono, Sub Lieutenant of Chester County, attended in consequence of a Letter wrote him on the 28th April, And it appearing that the Election referred to in the said Letter was conducted without proper attention to the Test Law & that the said Election on that account is informal, Ordered, That the same be vacated & that Col. Grono be directed to hold a new Election as soon as convenient & report to this Board, that Commissions may issue without further delay." (Col. Rec., Vol. XI, page 772.)

Capt. MacFall died, during the war, at the residence of William Grimes, and was buried, with military honors, at



the Friends' meeting house in the Valley. His parents were Quakers, and, when they arrived at the place of sepulture, his aged mother stood in a distant corner of the yard. While the remains were being lowered into the grave, three cannon were discharged over them, and the old lady, to whom this was little consolation for a lost son, exclaimed, "There, you need not fire now. He is dead enough. Cover him over."

From the "Accounts of Lewis Gronow, Esquire, late a Sub Lieutenant of Chester County, from March 1777 to March 1780, as they have been adjusted and settled; in which is set forth the amount of the monies received by him for fines incurred within the period aforesaid, &c." published in Philadelphia, in 1783, I make the following extracts:

List of fines received by Lewis Gronow from the 5th Battalion for exercise fines in 1777 and for class fines.

Sixth Artillery Company, Charlestown Township.

	£.	s.	d.		£.	s.	d.
John Buckwalter,	26	12	10	Isaac Morgan,	55	5	0
John Griffith,	26	12	10	Benjamin Griffith,	5	0	0
Edmund Physick,	26	12	10	John Brower,	27	7	6
Isaac Starr,	26	12	0	David Davis, M. P.,	47	5	0
Jacob Pennypacker,	26	12	10	John Filman,	31	2	6
Frederick Foose,	26	7	7	Henry Miller,	26	7	7
Joseph Cunnard,	26	7	7	Moses Coats, Jun.,	55	2	6
John Gibbs,	2	12	6	Anthony Housam,	2	12	6
William Johnson,	2	12	6	Levi Randal,	2	12	6
Christian Whisler,	54	15	0	Frederick Buzzard,	20	0	0
Daniel Rosseter,	27	12	6	Philip Filman,	21	3	6
Joseph Starr, Jun.,	45	18	9	Robert Allen,	19	10	0
Christian Holderman,	13	0	0	John Williams,	15	7	6
Thomas Robinson,	55	5	1	George Vessler,	26	12	6
Jonathan Tompkins,	2	12	6	Benjamin Longstreth,	50	5	0
Thomas Broadbent,	2	12	6	Elijah Jones,	30	0	0
Martin Shainholdts,	55	5	0	Frederick Yost,	52	10	0
Henry Physick,	55	5	1	William Fussel,	2	12	6

	£.	s.	d.		£.	s.	d.
Daniel Dowling,	20	5	0	John Allen,	2	12	6
Christian Maris,	55	5	0	John Fisher,	4	0	0
Matthias Pennypacker,	55	5	1	Joseph Wollerton,	2	12	6
Benjamin Coates,	10	10	0	Samuel Roberts,	5	0	0
George Lapp,	55	2	6	Jacob Hummell,	13	2	6
David Buckwalter,	55	5	1	William Eachus,	27	12	6
Samuel Lane,	23	12	6	Daniel Buckwalter,	55	5	0
Jonathan Wells,	55	5	0	John Nettles,	11	10	0
James Cloyd,	55	5	0				

List of exercise fines received from the 5th Battalion by Lewis Gronow, incurred in the year 1778.

Capt. Bodley's Company, Charlestown Township.

	£.	s.	d.		£.	s.	d.
Alexander M'Calla,	2	12	6	Amos John,	3	0	0
Moses Coates, Jun.,	3	5	0	David Davis, M. P.,	3	0	0
Theophilus Davis,	1	0	0	Joseph Wollerd,	3	5	0
John Griffith (smith),	3	0	0	Christian Maris,	3	5	0
Thomas Hill,	1	0	0	John Allen,	2	12	6
Jacob Shook,	3	5	0	Thomas Robinson,	3	5	0
George Vesser,	1	5	0	Mordecai Williams,	1	12	6
Robert Kennedy,	1	17	6	John Williams,	3	5	0
Timothy Dempsey,	0	5	0	Isaac Starr,	3	5	0
John Pergrin,	2	10	0	Elijah Jones,	3	5	0
John Turk,	0	5	0	Joseph Conrad,	3	5	0
John Black,	2	12	6	Peter Bones,	2	12	6
Phineas Jones,	2	2	6	Frederick Gurhart,	3	5	0
John Buckwalter,	3	5	0	John Longstreth,	3	5	0
Anthony Housham,	2	5	0	William Fussell,	3	5	0
William Eachus,	3	5	0	Boston Waggoner,	3	5	0
Daniel Rositer,	3	5	0	Bernard Vanhorne,	3	5	0
Elijah Funk,	0	5	0	Benjamin Boyers,	3	5	0
Benjamin Longstreth,	3	5	0	Philip Filman,	3	0	0
John Mairs,	1	0	0	Jacob Hummell,	3	5	0
Frederick Foose,	3	5	0	Robert Rooks,	3	5	0
George Rooks,	3	0	0	Ephraim Jones,	3	5	0
Roger Little,	3	5	0	David Buckwalter,	3	5	0
James Cloyd,	3	5	0	Jacob Pennypacker,	3	5	0
Christian Whisler,	3	5	0	Isaac Hughes, Jun.,	1	15	0

	£.	s.	d.		£.	s.	d.
George Lapp,	3	5	0	Jacob Cauffman,	3	5	0
Robert Allen,	1	0	0	Abraham Holderman,	3	5	0
Isaac Morgan,	3	5	0	Amos Edwards,	1	2	6
Martin Shenboltz,	3	5	0	John Griffith,	3	5	0
Jonathan Wells,	3	5	0	James Craven,	3	5	0
Leonard Kemle,	2	17	6	Alexander Caldwell,	3	5	0
Ebenezer Griffith,	1	0	0	Christian Holderman,	3	5	0
Dennis Cunnard,	3	5	0	Frederick Yost,	3	5	0

List of Exercise fines received from the 5th Battalion Lewis Gro-  
now incurred in the year 1779.

Sixth Company, Capt. Thomas.

	£.	s.	d.		£.	s.	d.
Frederick Geerhart,	1	10	0	David Buckwalter,	19	10	0
John Buckwalter,	19	10	0	George Lapp,	19	10	0
Isaac Starr,	9	15	0	Barnet Vanhorn,	3	0	0
Jacob Pennypacker,	9	15	0	Moses Coates, Jun.,	15	15	0
John King,	4	10	0	James Craven,	19	10	0
Benjamin Boyers,	17	5	0	Daniel Buckwalter,	9	15	0
Robert Rooks,	9	15	0	Levi Randall,	3	15	0
Joseph Conrad,	9	15	0	James Cloyd,	1	10	0
Christian Whistler,	19	10	0	Daniel Rossiter,	9	15	0
John Williams,	19	10	0	Thomas Robinson,	9	15	0
Thomas Roberts,	9	15	0	Abraham Holderman,	19	10	0
Joseph Starr, Jun.,	9	15	0	Israel Cox,	9	15	0
Christian Holderman,	19	10	0	John Ery,	9	15	0
William Fussel,	19	10	0	Richard Graham,	4	10	0
Jonathan Wells,	19	10	0	Ephraim Jones,	15	15	0
Joseph Wollerton,	19	10	0	John Jones,	9	15	0
William Jones,	6	15	0	William Cooper,	9	15	0
Robert Allen,	19	10	0	John Buzzard,	19	10	0
Martin Shainholdtz,	19	10	0	John Longstreth,	19	10	0
Thomas Rossiter,	9	15	0	Martin Shenholdtz,	9	15	0
Jacob Hummel,	9	15	0	Samuel Brooks,	9	15	0
Benjamin Longstreth,	19	10	0	John Bean,	19	10	0
David Davis, M. P.,	8	5	0	Alexander Caldwell,	9	15	0
Christian Maris,	19	10	0	Peter Bunn,	19	10	0
Timothy Steel,	6	15	0	Matthias Pennypacker,	9	15	0
Elijah Jones,	9	15	0				

The following appears upon the minutes of the Assembly, February 26, 1783:

“A Petition from John Davis, a collector of Taxes for the Township of Charlestown, Chester County, setting forth that two ruffians armed with pistols broke into his house on the night of the 14th of February (inst) and robbed him of a considerable sum of money collected for the public, therefore praying to be indemnified from paying the same, was read, together with divers affidavits and a certificate from sundry inhabitants of said township in confirmation of the facts alleged in his petition.”

His widow, Margaret Davis, presented a statement and prayer of similar import in August of the succeeding year.

William Moore, who, until the commencement of the war, had been the most prominent man of his neighborhood, and perhaps in the county, died in June, 1783, and was buried at the Radnor church. His will, written, he says, with his own hand, was probably prepared some time during the war, since in it he laments the difficulties he encountered both in preserving and disposing of property. It is a singular document, being mainly a tribute to his wife, to whom he gives his whole estate and of whom he says, “never frightened by the rude rabble or Dismaied by the Insolent threats of the ruleing powers. Happy Woman, a Pattern to her Sex and worthy the relationship she bares to the Right Honourable and noble ffamily from whence she sprung.” After his death, his family removed to Philadelphia, and the office of justice, which he had held until 1776, devolved upon John Longstreth, and subsequently upon Isaac Anderson.

Ezekiel Howell, at the close of the war, became one of the original members of the Society of the Cincinnati.



## CHAPTER X.

## THE WAR OF 1812.

Captain Davis, May 9, 1814, certifies to the correctness of the following "Class List & Inspection Roll of all persons subject to militia duty within the bounds of Captain John S. Davis Company Ninety Second Regiment, William Ralston Lieut Col. Comdt Second Brigade third Division Chester County Militia."

	Age.	Musket.	Fusee.	Rifle.
Captain—John S. Davis, . . . .	29			
Lieutenant—Samuel L. Anderson, . .	25			
Sergeant—Wesley Anderson, . . . .	23			
Benjamin Hawke, . . . .	23			
Matthias Pennypacker, . . . .	20			
Drummer—William Warner, . . . .	32			
Fifer—Jacob Baker, . . . .				
First Class—				
1. John Umpstead, . . . .	42		1	
2. Allr Baylotts, . . . .	22		1	
3. Joseph Holstein, . . . .	23		1	
4. Ralph Parker, . . . .	41			
5. Jesse Rossiter, Junior, . . . .	20		1	
6. John Highly, . . . .	19		1	
7. Joseph Williams, . . . .	19		1	
8. Joseph Roberts, . . . .	26			
9. Jonas Shute, . . . .	19		1	
10. Thomas Matlack, . . . .	29			
11. George Kiter, . . . .	24			
12. Joseph P. Shannon, . . . .	21			
13. Matthias James, . . . .	23		1	
14. William Bray, . . . .	22			

	Age.	Musket.	Fusee.	Rifle.
Second Class—				
1. Henry Shute, . . .	35		1	
2. Thomas Rossiter, . .	26			
3. Samuel Hampton, . .	26		1	
4. Phillip James, . . .	27		1	
5. George Wagoner, . .	27			
6. Jacob Pennypacker, . .	25		1	
7. John Youngblood, . .	24		1	
8. David Jones, . . .	21		1	
9. Jacob Hawke, . . .	20		1	
10. John Boyer, . . .	20		1	
11. Anthony Buckwalter, .	27		1	
12. Samuel Rossiter, . .	23			
13. Edward Wallace, . .	33		1	
14. Jacob Vanderslice, . .	21			1
15. John Shannon, . . .	26			
16. James Campbell, . .	24			

## Third Class—

1. Benjamin Funk, . . .	33		1	
2. Thomas Robinson, . .	33		1	
3. Peter Suplee, . . .	37		1	
4. Jacob Griffith, . . .	36		1	
5. Joseph Halloway, . .	32		1	
6. Edward Lane, . . .	25		1	
7. Isaac James, . . .	24		1	
8. Jonathan James, . .	33		1	
9. Shannon Davis, . . .	23		1	
10. Robert Nicholson, . .	22			
11. Jacob Wersler, . . .	38			
12. Joseph Pennypacker, .	35		1	
13. Matthias Pennypacker, .	27		1	
14. Amos Trago, . . .	23			
15. Peter Stetson, . . .	18			
16. Isaac Anderson, . .	19			

## Fourth Class—

1. John Hawke, . . .	25			1
2. David Buckwalter, . .	23		1	
3. John Prevost, . . .	25			
4. Benjamin Pennypacker. .	28		1	

		Age.	Musket.	Fusee.	Rifle.
5.	Jacob Buckwalter, . .	24			
6.	James Fitzgerald, . .	23			
7.	John Morgan, . . .	29		1	
8.	John Longaker, . . .	20			
9.	Samuel Sower, . . .	19		1	
10.	William Knowles, . .	34			
11.	Thomas Rossiter, . .	34			
12.	Matthias Packard, . .				
13.	Jacob Hallman, . . .	44			
14.	George Chrisman, . .	20		1	
15.	Morris Crozier, . . .	20			
16.	Samuel Pennypacker, .	20			
17.	George Ivester, . . .	25			
18.	Benjamin Rogers, . .	23			
19.	William Crozier, . . .				
Fifth Class—					
1.	Nathan Pennypacker, .	44		1	
2.	Adam Rennard, . . .	32		1	
3.	John Buckwalter, . . .	29	1		
4.	David Llewellyn, . . .	33		1	
5.	Abijah Rossiter, . . .	33			
6.	Erasmus Lauer, . . .	36		1	
7.	Mahlon Rossiter, . . .	23			
8.	Jacob Rapp, . . . .	40		1	
10.	Edward Davis, . . . .	19			1
11.	William Ivester, . . .				
12.	Ezekiel —, . . . .	18			
13.	Alexander Davidson, .				
14.	Lewis Roberts, . . . .				
15.	William White, . . . .	18			
Sixth Class—					
1.	John Shute, . . . .	32		1	
2.	Michael Krepps, . . .	31		1	
3.	Nathan Brooke, . . .	31		1	
4.	Robert Jones, . . . .	19	1		
5.	Lewis Griffith, . . . .	24	1		
6.	Thomas Keeper, . . . .				
7.	Abraham Miller, . . .	24		1	
8.	David Buckwalter, . .	18		1	

		Age.	Musket.	Fusee.	Rifle.
9.	John Rapp, Junior, . . .	18		1	
10.	John Varley, . . .	18		1	
11.	John Stager, . . .	20			
12.	John White, . . .	25			
13.	Philip Rapp, . . .	19			
14.	John S. Travers, . . .	18			
15.	Benjamin Moore, . . .				
16.	George Shute, . . .	27			
17.	David Royer, . . .				
Seventh Class—					
1.	Thomas Rossiter, . . .	44		1	
2.	John Turk, . . .	41		1	
3.	Henry Rhoades, . . .	32		1	
4.	Daniel Stager, . . .	26		1	
5.	Henry Bean, . . .	40		1	
6.	David Maris, . . .	24		1	
7.	Christopher Buckwalter, . . .	25		1	
8.	Abel Williams, . . .	28		1	
9.	Thomas Scott, . . .	22			
10.	Joseph Ramsey, . . .	21		1	
11.	Jacob Stewart, . . .	19		1	
12.	John Tressey, . . .	25			
13.	John Vanpelt, . . .	24			
14.	John Jones, . . .	42			
15.	David Gill, . . .	25			
16.	Daniel Brode, . . .				
17.	Thomas Roberts, . . .				
Eighth Class—					
1.	Henry Highly, . . .	44		1	
2.	Wersler John, . . .	44		1	
3.	John Rapp, . . .	44			1
4.	David Buckwalter, . . .	33		1	
5.	Amos Rossiter, . . .	30		1	
6.	Jesse Rossiter, Sr., . . .	34			
7.	Joseph Kugler, . . .	39		1	
8.	Charles Austin, . . .	25		1	
9.	John Bare, . . .	23			
10.	Jacob Stager, . . .	26		1	
11.	Robert Stetson, . . .	24			



			Age.	Musket.	Fusee.	Rifle.
12.	Jacob Renker, . . .		36			
13.	John Taylor, . . .		37			
14.	Joseph Quay, . . .		40			
15.	John Coulston, . .					
16.	Nathaniel Smith, . .					
17.	Daniel McCurdy, . .					
18.	Joseph Fox, . . .					
19.	Philip Griffith, . .		22			
20.	Henry Longaker, . .		22			
21.	John Lutger, . . .		37			
22.	Joseph Longaker, . .		18			
23.	Thomas Herr, . . .					
24.	Terence McNulty, . .					

It is also certified upon the roll that George Ivester and Jacob Renker, two of those named, were at the time in the volunteer service.

After the destruction of the Capitol, at Washington, it was very much feared that the British would attempt to enter Philadelphia, and extensive preparations to prevent such a disaster were made. The militia were called into service, and threw up intrenchments and fortifications along the Delaware River and at other places. This company marched to Marcus Hook, in September, 1814, and there encamped for several weeks. In consequence of the illness of Capt. Davis, Lieut. Samuel L. Anderson had command. Nothing occurred to relieve the monotony of drill except the mock preaching of Thomas Rossiter, and sports incident to camp life, and after the alarm, occasioned by the expectation of the approach of the enemy, had subsided, they returned home. James and Joseph Whitaker were also at Marcus Hook with a company from Philadelphia.

## CHAPTER XI.

## THE ORIGIN OF PHOENIXVILLE.

The land purchased by James Starr, from the executrix of David Lloyd, on the 3d of December, A. D. 1731, included sixty acres which have always since been designated as the "Mill Tract." This tract commences on Main Street, about where it crosses the canal, and extends southward along that street to Church Street, then westward to Bridge Street and the Fountain Inn, and there, crossing to the north side of the French Creek, runs eastward, within a few feet of the water, back again to the bridge over the canal. In 1732, Starr built a grist mill, the upper part of which was constructed of logs, a little westward of the northern end of the county bridge, between where the canal now is and the creek. A dam was made about five hundred yards above the present site. The mill race ran along the northern bank of the creek and, though now covered with water, can still be found. A log house, to accompany the tract as a residence for the miller, was erected directly in the rear of the large stone dwelling standing on the west side of Main, north of Bridge Street. The second house upon this tract afterward became a part of this dwelling, which was, for more than half a century, the home of the successive proprietors and managers of the iron manufacturing interests in the vicinity. Benjamin Coates, a son of Moses Coates, built a house upon his farm, in North Phoenixville, on

the summit of the hill, about on a line with the Main Street bridge. James and Moses, two sons of James Starr, carried on the business of milling for some time, but subsequently the mill was rented to Rowland Richards. A road or path was made from it, across the Morris estate by a spring called "Buckley's Spring," to the trail which led to Philadelphia.

Richards cut with an axe, upon the trees along this path, in rude characters "R. R. M.," to indicate to travelers the way to "Rowland Richard's Mill." He became very intemperate, and, in consequence, his wife was compelled to attend to the business as well as look after the household. Her family was large and, as time elapsed and matters grew worse, she was unable, with all her industry, to obtain a livelihood. Finally, the sheriff of the county seized upon all of their property, and she, with her children and drunken husband, was driven from her home. With a woman's warmth of feeling, and regarding the creditors and officers of the law as the oppressors of her family, she fell upon her knees by the roadside and, with her little ones clustered about her, called upon God to curse those who had driven her forth and the mill, that man might never prosper in its possession. Whether prayers of this kind are ever answered my readers must judge for themselves, but, certain it is, as the sequel will show, that no piece of property was ever more unfortunate than this mill.

In 1748, the tract was sold by the Starrs to Samuel Jones and Jacob Hildebrand.

In 1754, it was sold by the sheriff to Andrew Reed and John Sayers, who in the same year conveyed it to Peter Ashton.

In 1756, it was sold by the sheriff to George Ash-

bridge, and was by him, in 1760, conveyed to Jonathan and Benjamin Coates, and by them to John Longstreth.

In 1785, Longstreth reconstructed the mill, making some additions of stone work, and, after transacting considerable business there, sold the tract to Benjamin Longstreth. This gentleman immediately commenced a series of improvements, and it is to his exertions that Phoenixville owes its origin.

In 1786, he built a saw mill to the westward of the old grist mill. In 1790, he increased the water power, by making a dam across the stream at the present location, and erected a rolling and slitting mill where the foundry now stands. The object of this mill was to roll bars into plates and slit them into the rods from which nails were made. It was the first attempt at iron manufacture at Phoenixville. Longstreth, however, like the most of his predecessors, was unfortunate, and during his occupancy the dam was destroyed three several times. The second time, the waters broke through upon the south side and, carrying away the rolling and slitting mill in their course, washed a hole beneath its foundation to the depth of fifteen feet. A few tons of iron that fell into the excavation are said to be there still. Not discouraged, he commenced to rebuild, and had made considerable progress when the property was devastated by a third flood. Finally, the dam was repaired and the mills were completed and ready for business, but this succession of disasters had consumed his resources and he was compelled to suspend.

The three tracts owned by him, comprising altogether one hundred and sixty-one acres of land, were sold by the sheriff, in March, 1800, to Andrew Douglas. In 1798, a man of respectable means and position, whose name I



forbear to give, had introduced some machinery which proved unsuccessful. Subsequently, his wife broke her neck by falling from a wall and he finally terminated his career in the almshouse of Chester County. Douglas, soon after he obtained possession, bought about ten acres of land from Joseph Starr, and built upon it a large barn, on the east side of Main Street, below Bridge. He also built the stone house, standing at the southern end of the bridge, and now used by the Phoenix Iron Company as an office.

In 1802, his property was sold by the sheriff to James McClintock, who conducted business at the "French Creek Works," by which name they had been known since the time of Benjamin Longstreth, very prudently and successfully for seven years.

About this time was invented a machine for cutting nails, which had previously been hammered out laboriously by hand. Thomas Odiorne, the inventor, Thomas Coffin and Lewis Waters, having formed a copartnership, purchased, in 1809, the French Creek Works, with the purpose of manufacturing this article for the market and proving the superiority of their machines. The firm was generally called, in the neighborhood, "The Yankee Company." They removed the saw mill, and built on its site near the "old mill," a frame nail factory. After a brief period, during which business was conducted briskly, the enterprise began to give evidence of failure, and capitalists in Philadelphia were induced to invest in it by a desire to encourage the new method of manufacture. The original members of the company withdrew, and an interest was given to Lewis Wernwag, who, in 1813, was employed to superintend and manage the works.

Wernwag was a German of very great mechanical

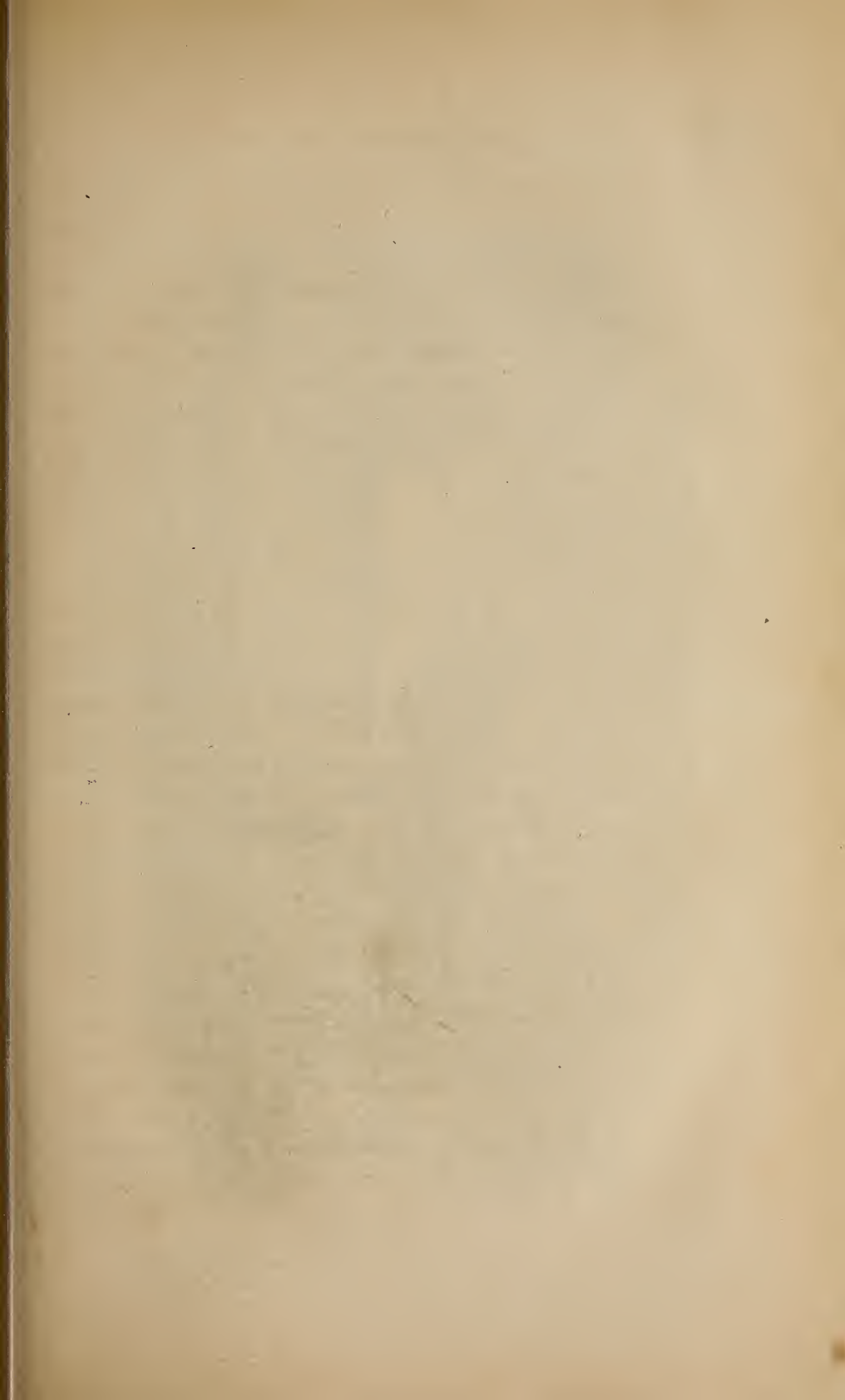
skill, who had previously constructed a bridge over the Schuylkill, at Philadelphia, containing the largest single span which at that time had ever been made. A draft of this bridge may be seen at the room of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania. His ideas of the importance of the charge entrusted to him were extravagant and his expenditures were great. He built a stone nail factory upon the south side of the creek, and an expensive arched aqueduct leading to it from the dam; two frame houses, one upon each side of the mansion, as it was termed, on Main Street, north of Bridge; two stone houses opposite the factory on the private street, upon which the railroad of the Phoenix Iron Company is now laid, one for a blacksmith shop and the other for a cooper shop, with a dwelling over each; the octagonal school house and a stone house to the west of it; and five other houses of frame and stone. Independently of the partnership, he purchased, from Henry Rhoades, five acres of land, upon the steep bluff on the north bank of the French Creek, from which had been taken the stone used in the construction of the factory, aqueduct and the mansion on the Morris estate. This latter house, now owned by Charles M. Wheatley, was also built by Wernwag. Upon the bluff, he commenced the erection of the residence, in which he expected to pass the remainder of his life. The walls were made of unusual thickness; a great deal of the wood work, and even floors, were of solid walnut, and along the whole front extended a porch of massive stone. The bank was terraced down to the edge of the creek, and supported with immense walls. He built also a stone house near his own, and another on Main Street, immediately north of the canal bridge, intended for a foundry. The name, borne by the manufac-

turing establishment previous to his arrival, was abandoned, and he substituted, in its place, that of "Phoenix Works."

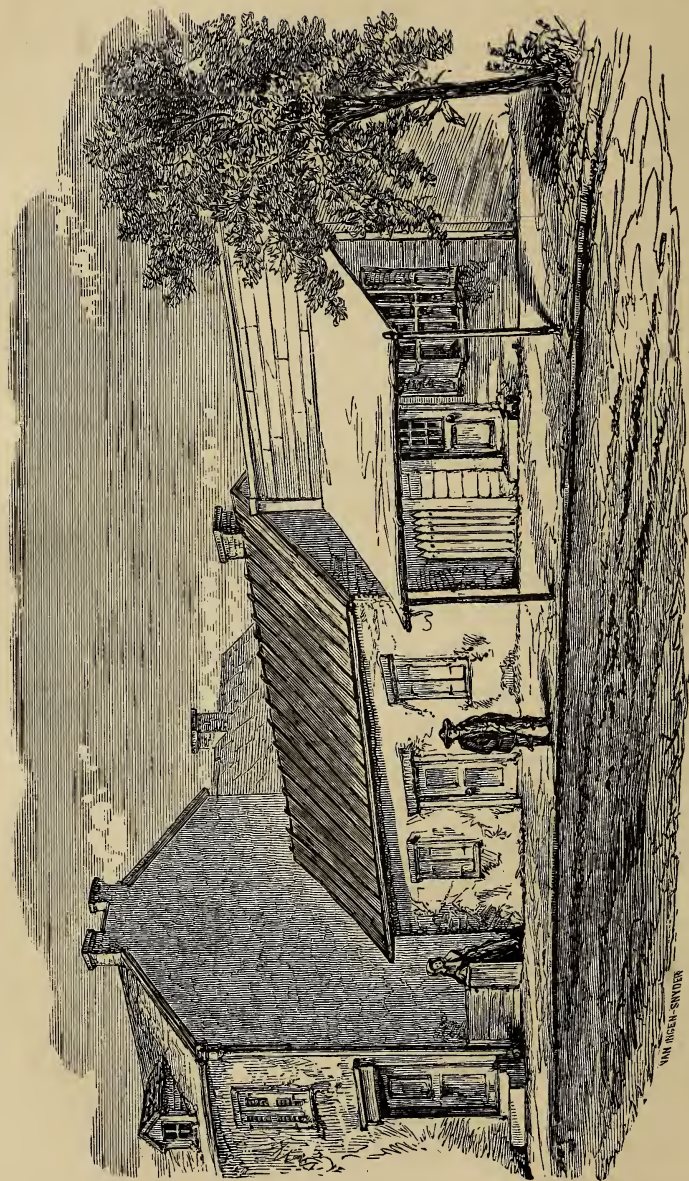
Wernwag knew nothing of the art of husbanding his resources, and his demands for money were for that period enormous. The war was then in progress, wages had materially advanced, a charter had been refused to the United States Bank, resulting in a contraction of the money market, and business was generally in a very disordered condition. Several of the owners of the Phoenix Works failed, others were compelled to sell their interests, and one portion after another became vested in George Thompson, a man of great enterprise and ambition, until finally he possessed the entire establishment. Wernwag died at Harper's Ferry, about the year 1840, in extremely reduced circumstances,

Beside the purchases from the company, Thompson bought the old Rhoades farm, of about one hundred and thirty-three acres, the Starr farm, of one hundred and forty-eight acres, from the executors of Joseph Starr, eighty-three acres at Phoenix Hill, about six acres from the Buckwalters, and some other small lots.

His residence was the house previously occupied by Wernwag. He took into partnership with him a brother, who had been a member of the former company, and they commenced business about the year 1821. At this time, the rolling mill had but one pair of rolls and one pair of rotary slitters, which were run by the power obtained from a single waterwheel. There was but one furnace, and blast was then unknown. When the coal, which had been thrown inside upon the grate, was sufficiently heated, the iron to be rolled was laid on the top and left until it acquired the proper temperature. The entire capacity of







A HOUSE WHICH COST SEVENTY-FIVE DOLLARS.

the mill was probably three tons per day. Even several years later, all the iron rolled in the place was carried from the mill to the nail factory, a distance of about one hundred yards, upon the back of one donkey.

The Thompsons displayed a vast amount of energy and perseverance, and, during their ownership, the competitors for the nail trade, in the Philadelphia market, were the Phoenix Works and the Cumberland Works, at Bridgeton, New Jersey. They enlarged and rearranged the rolling mill, so as to make their own bar iron from blooms and scraps, and they put in it a steam engine, manufactured at Pittsburg, to propel the machinery when there was a scarcity of water. They erected a puddling furnace, and also a trip hammer to beat the puddled mass into blooms. They built sixteen houses—two on Main Street, six on Bridge Street, one at the junction of Church and Bridge Streets, three on the bank of the creek, two on Prospect Alley and two in North Phoenixville—said to have cost seventy-five dollars each.

One of these houses, represented in the accompanying wood cut, stood, until the present year, on the north side of Bridge Street, east of Gay, but has been recently torn away. They were one story high, with two rooms on the floor, an unplastered garret and no cellar. I am reliably informed that one of these structures was occupied by a family of thirteen persons, seven of whom—including a man and his wife—were boarders.

A stone house on the west side of Main Street, a short distance south of Bridge, for a long time used as a store, was erected by the Thompsons. They employed about eighty men, who were paid with colored pasteboard checks, varying in value from three cents up to five dollars. These checks were the currency of the neighborhood, and their

circulation extended as far as the Corner Stores, Fountain Inn, Gen. Pike and Wismer's Locks. In February, 1822, a flood having carried away the breast of the dam, the Thompsons rebuilt it upon a rock, ten feet below low water mark, in so substantial a manner that it has lasted, with some slight repairs, until the present time.

Joseph J. Lewis, in his History of Chester County, published in 1824, speaks of Phoenixville as follows:

"Among the establishments, which the enterprise of individuals has projected and their perseverance carried into successful operation is that of the Phoenix Works, situated upon French Creek, at its confluence with the Schuylkill, and one of the first nail factories of the kind known in the United States. The little village that has grown up around is of uncommon beauty and already contains about forty families. When the river shall have been rendered completely navigable, this place, I presume, from the eligibility of its location, must become of considerable importance as a landing."

"The principal factory contains fifty-four nail machines, capable of manufacturing forty tons of nails per week, and the rolling mill is upon the most improved plan and stated to be equal to any in Pennsylvania. There are also upon the estate a large merchant mill, with three pair of stones, a saw mill and a store."

"Within the village there is a school house, which is also used as a place of worship and is frequently visited by preachers of different religious denominations. A proper attention to this subject, observes one of the intelligent proprietors, must in every point of view appear of the most essential and vital importance, obviating the objection, so frequently urged, against manufacturing establishments, in consequence of the few opportunities



that are offered to those employed of religious information and education."

A few years afterward, the Thompsons, needing all the water from the French Creek for their iron works, abandoned the manufacture of flour at the "Old Mill." The building was converted into a dwelling, and, being divided into compartments, was at times occupied by four families. Though this separation of the "Mill" from the works was apparently a casting overboard of the Jonah they had been carrying from their origin, the baneful influence, that had been so long hanging over them, was still exerted. In May, 1827, the Thompsons made an assignment for the benefit of their creditors, and, in September of the same year, the assignees conveyed the property to their old antagonists of the Cumberland Works—Firman Leaming, Benjamin Reeves, David Reeves, James Whitaker and Joseph Whitaker. The last two named were placed in charge, and soon afterward removed from Bridgeton to Phoenixville, James Whitaker to the house on Main Street and Joseph Whitaker to the Starr farm house.

The old residents, aware of the fatality which had hitherto attended operations here, anticipated and predicted another failure. The story of the early curse, gathering strength from its seeming fulfilment as years rolled on, was told in many ways, and the numerous prophecies of ill success were scarcely doubted.

The village, then in its infancy, had acquired the name of Phoenixville, and a good idea of its size and appearance can be obtained from the draft made by Moses Robinson. There was one store, kept by E. R. Evans, in a house I have already mentioned, but it was customary for the people to make all but the most ordinary purchases at



the Corner Stores, more than a mile distant. The only public means of communication with Philadelphia was the Lancaster stage, whose route passed by the Corner Stores and the Fountain Inn. To one or the other of these places travelers were compelled to go. The post office was at the Fountain Inn; elections were held at the Bull Tavern; and the young misses, when they wanted a dress fitted to their forms or sought a bonnet of the latest style, went to Sarah Coates, at the Corner Stores. There were fords where Bridge Street crosses the Schuylkill and where Main Street crosses the French Creek, and a dense wood covered the greater part of North Phoenixville.

Soon after the purchase made by this firm, Leaming died, and, in 1832, James Whitaker sold his interest to Charles Reeves, who, in 1836, also died. These two portions were purchased by the three remaining partners. On the withdrawal of James Whitaker, the management of the works became concentrated in Joseph Whitaker, a man of English ancestry, who, in his early youth, had cut wood and made charcoal on the hills about Coventry and broken stone on the pike near the Trappe. He possessed immense energy and force of character, was close and careful about expenditures, exacting in his demands upon those employed, as well as unsparing in his own exertions, and was withal endowed with great business ability. At that time the authority of iron masters over their employes was almost unlimited, and many of the present residents of Phoenixville recall both favors and flagellations bestowed by Whitaker in their youth. Alcoholic drinks were interdicted, and, as he never hesitated to take from a man's person and demolish bottle or canteen containing the objectionable fluid, numerous devices were resorted to

in order to keep it convenient. Among others, it was customary to sink the canteens in the creek with corks attached as buoys.

In order to encourage the erection of dwellings by the workmen, the firm, soon after their purchase, sold a considerable quantity of land, and, the village, in consequence, soon began to take form and increase in size. They changed the location of the road to Starr's Ford, which formerly pursued a more southerly course, to its present route along Bridge Street. They built two double frame houses on Bridge Street, between Main and Starr, and, in 1836, added a hotel on the southeast corner of Bridge and Main Streets. On lots sold by them, the Renshaw, Knerr, Garrett and other houses on Bridge Street, and on lots owned by John Morgan, his late residence at the southwest corner of Gay and Church Streets, and two houses on Main Street, north of Washington Avenue, were built. In North Phoenixville, one hundred acres of the Rhoades farm were sold to Frederic Yost, who, in 1836, erected for a store a building on the south side of Main Street. It was burned down and gave place to another, recently occupied by Kaler & Wagoner. Fifty acres of this purchase afterwards became vested in John Vanderslice, who removed an old house to make room for his present residence, on the west side of Main Street, in 1841.

The completion of the Philadelphia and Reading Railroad, about the year 1837, was followed by a change in the method of iron manufacture in the village. The opening of communication with the coal region of Pottsville offered facilities that had not before existed, and was the cause of many and decided improvements. Hitherto, it had been customary to purchase blooms from

the forges, and convert them into nails by the use of charcoal and bituminous coal. Now, however, that the supply of anthracite coal had become abundant, it was determined not only to increase the production of nails, but also to prepare from the native ore the iron used in their manufacture. With these objects in view, a new rolling mill was erected, in 1837, and a furnace in 1838, near where the foundry is now. In 1839, an addition was made to the factory, and an engine of eighty horse power was introduced. In 1840, the rolling mill was further increased in size, six puddling furnaces were erected, and anthracite coal came into general use, the blast furnace being blown in with it in June. During the first week, ending June 25, it made twenty-one tons, and the second week twenty-eight and a half tons. In 1841, a refining furnace was built. It is claimed that Phoenixville is the first place in the world where nails were made with the use of anthracite coal alone for fuel.

The winter of 1838-9, was a very severe one, and through the months of November and December the snow had accumulated upon the hill tops in great quantities, and the ice in the streams was of unusual thickness. In the latter part of January, the weather moderated, and on the 26th of that month a warm rain commenced and continued through the whole of the day and the succeeding night. The next morning, the French Creek was much swollen from the rain and melted snow, and it began to be feared that the ice upon the dam would be loosened from the banks. There were living, at that time, in the "Old Mill," all unconscious of the doom impending over the accursed structure, Elias Day, his wife and several children, and Henry O'Brien and Susan O'Brien, who were brother and sister. The fears of the wife and mother were



awakened, and having carried her children to some neighboring house for safety, she returned to persuade her husband to follow. Blind to his fate he refused, and while she stood there pleading, suddenly, with a mighty crash and roar, the ice, broken into immense cakes and blended with rails, logs and debris, which had been gathered by the torrent in its course, came crushing through the head-gates of the canal and swept angrily around the "Mill." After an existence of over a hundred years, during which blight and ruin had fallen upon nearly all connected with it, the end had come. Susan O'Brien crept out upon a window ledge in the second story, and while there some of the villagers threw to her one end of a rope from the bank above. She fastened it about her person and, waiting until the "Mill" was broken into fragments beneath her, was then dragged through the ice to the shore. Though senseless, mangled and bruised, she revived, but it was only to meet with a violent death finally. Henry O'Brien, who was a powerful man, made a desperate struggle for his life, and had almost succeeded in reaching the shore when the current swept him away. Elias Day was carried among the cakes of ice down the creek to its mouth, and from there as far as the island in the Schuylkill, where he caught fast upon a buttonwood tree and clung shrieking for an assistance it was impossible to render. His cries were heard from about eleven o'clock in the morning until after dark, and then, benumbed with the cold and worn out by useless exertions, the poor wretch dropped into the river and disappeared forever. When the waters had subsided, it was discovered that not a stone of the "Old Mill" remained, and beneath where it stood a hole had been torn fourteen feet deep. With this awful occurrence, the curse, heaped upon it so



long before, seems to have terminated, for since that time the works with which it was associated have known an almost continuous prosperity.

In 1840, the population of the village was eight hundred and nine persons. In 1842, the works consisted of a blast furnace, capable of making fifteen hundred tons of pig iron per annum; a refining furnace of equal capacity; a rolling mill, with six puddling furnaces, capable of converting three thousand tons of pig iron into bars per annum; and a nail factory which had made, in one year, thirty-one thousand nine hundred and eighty-two kegs of nails and used fourteen hundred and twenty-eight tons of iron. One hundred and forty-seven men were employed. On the 1st of January, 1846, the population of the village had increased to sixteen hundred and eighty persons.

In the early part of the same year, Whitaker sold his interest to his son, Samuel A. Whitaker, M. D., Robert C. Nichols and Robert S. Buck, and, having purchased a tract of land on the opposite side of the Schuylkill, commenced the erection of a dwelling and steam saw mill. To his residence, at the suggestion of Bayard Taylor, he gave the name of Mont Clare. The firm was reorganized under the title of Reeves, Buck & Co., and Buck, who was a native of Bridgeton, removed from that place to the Main Street house and assumed charge of the works. Immediately upon his arrival he began the construction of a new rolling mill of large size, intended for the manufacture of railroad iron.

The erection of this mill had the effect of changing, to a very great extent, the nature of the iron productions of the village, and an event, occurring in 1848, tended still further to bring about such a result. About two o'clock on the morning of the 25th of June, of that year, it was

discovered that the nail factory was in flames. All efforts to check their progress were futile, and the whole structure, with its machinery and about fourteen hundred kegs of nails, was consumed. At the last, the old bell that for years, from the top of the factory, had called the men to their daily toil, fell tumbling into the ruins, tolling as it sank the knell of the manufacture of nails, and then became silent forever. The factory was not rebuilt, and the business, which had been continued for about forty years, was not resumed. The first rails were rolled on the 16th of November, 1846, and the enterprise was a decided success from the commencement. This mill gave employment to about three hundred men, and, in consequence, during the next year, the growth of the village was very rapid. Over two hundred buildings were erected, including Nailers' Row, Puddlers' Row and the brick houses of George Walters, Samuel Dull, now owned by the Phoenixville National Bank, and John Rapp, and on the 1st of January, 1848, the population was three thousand three hundred and thirty-seven.

## CHAPTER XII.

## PHŒNIXVILLE.

During the year 1847, the subject of the incorporation of the village was generally agitated, and the majority of the citizens began to feel that great advantages would result from the accomplishment of this object. The population had become so large as to require some form of municipal government. There were many offences and misdemeanors committed that it was found impossible to punish, because the courts and gaol were at West Chester, a distance of fifteen miles; the streets were unpaved and ungraded; the town was rapidly growing without any system, except such as resulted from the disjointed fancies of the individuals who built in it; facilities for the education of the children could not be increased, because of the complaints made by the people of the township against disproportionate taxation; and a separation seemed to be equally to the interests of both.

On the 28th of September, 1847, the following call appeared in the "Pioneer:"

"The Citizens of Phœnixville are respectfully invited to attend at the Hall of the Sons of Temperance, on Friday evening next, October 1st, at 7 o'clock, to consider the propriety of incorporating our village.

WILLIAM WILLIAMSON,  
SASSAMAN & FRY,  
FORREST CORNOG,

WILLIAM NYCE,  
N. M. ELLIS,  
M. S. PENNYPACKER,

A. COLLINS,  
H. KNERR,  
W. GILBERT,  
HUGH LOVE,  
WILLIAM GARRETT,  
JOHN MORGAN,  
J. RENSHAW,  
MAJOR MACVEAGH,

JACOB BAUGH,  
JAMES MELLON,  
F. VALENTINE,  
SAMUEL KREAMER,  
COL. ULLMAN,  
JOHN RORKE,  
WILLIAM KING,  
SAMUEL MOSES."

The meeting was organized, upon the evening named, by the election of Isaac Z. Coffman, President, Joseph King and Henry Ashenfelter, Vice Presidents, and J. P. Fleming and J. N. Thomas, Secretaries. Resolutions were adopted in favor of incorporation, but it was soon afterward discovered that a strong opposition would have to be encountered. The firm of Reeves, Buck & Co., anxious to avoid the increased expenditure that would be thrown upon them, without any material benefit, determined to prevent the measure if possible. Isaac Phillips, George C. Nichols and Joseph T. McCord, who were employes of the company, Samuel A. Whitaker, and even the president of this meeting, a leading and successful physician, became active opponents.

At an adjourned meeting, held October 5, after the officers had taken their seats, a reorganization was effected by the selection of Major MacVeagh, the proprietor of the Washington House, as President, John Vanderslice and Rev. Andrew Collins, Vice Presidents, and Robert McCloskey and B. P. Davis, Secretaries. A proposition that had been made to confine the borough to the south side of the creek, and thus exclude the works of the company, was negatived, and committees were appointed to make a survey, to collect funds and to prepare an act of incorporation. A number of meetings were also



held by their opponents, and great warmth of feeling was developed upon both sides. An attempt was made to have the question settled by a vote of the people of the village, but the company, probably aware that the decision would be against them, preferred to transfer the contest to the capital of the State. Isaac A. Pennypacker, M. D., being an effective speaker, and possessing considerable influence through the county and State, became the champion of the incorporationists. He drafted a bill for a charter, and, proceeding with it to Harrisburg, had it presented in the Senate. It was called up in the absence of its friends, on the 13th of February, 1848, and was defeated by the decisive vote of nineteen to nine. This, however, was only a temporary check, and the next winter the struggle was renewed with increased vigor. Pennypacker and Vanderslice on the one side, and Whitaker, Coffman, Nichols, Nyce and Phillips on the other, spent considerable time in Harrisburg endeavoring to influence the measure. The Hon. Charles Gibbons, of Philadelphia, was employed by the company to prevent the passage of the bill, but it finally became a law, on the 6th of March, A. D. 1849, and the career of Phoenixville as a borough commenced.

At the first election for borough officers, held April 13th, of that year, the vote was as follows:

Burgess.			
Isaac A. Pennypacker, .	225	Samuel A. Whitaker, .	156
Council.			
George Walters, . .	361	Benjamin Hallman, .	212
John Vanderslice, .	271	Samuel T. Reeves, .	190
Major MacVeagh, . .	256	Daniel March, . .	135
William King, . . .	248	James Mellon, . .	25
Francis Bonner, . .	229	James Fry, . . .	3
John Mullen, . . .	214	Joseph King, . . .	1

## Justice of the Peace.

Jacob B. Morgan, . . .	251	Robert McCloskey, . . .	79
Samuel Delleker, . . .	225	John Morgan, . . .	1
Isaac Phillips, . . .	161		

## School Directors.

E. H. Howell, . . .	245	Forrest Cornog, . . .	154
John E. Johnson, . . .	244	Lewis Ullman, . . .	147
Alexander Selah, . . .	240	John Hickey, . . .	109
Daniel R. Brower, . . .	229	John Mullen, . . .	107
Samuel Sower, . . .	228	William King, . . .	30
William McGonegal, . . .	227	George Walters, . . .	1
Joseph King, . . .	198	James Reynolds, . . .	1

## Judge of Election.

Joseph Morgan, . . .	232	William Nyce, . . .	131
----------------------	-----	---------------------	-----

## Inspector.

Charles Sassaman, . . .	227	William Grant, . . .	10
John M. Kendall, . . .	131	William Fleck, . . .	1

## Town Clerk.

Oliver E. Strickland, . . .	277	Andrew Maeden, . . .	81
-----------------------------	-----	----------------------	----

## High Constable.

Jerman Davis, . . .	236	Daniel R. Buckwalter, . . .	136
---------------------	-----	-----------------------------	-----

## Town Constable.

Jacob A. Bickel, . . .	206	John McClosky, . . .	124
Joseph Conway, . . .	198	Andrew Collins, . . .	3
Hugh Love, . . .	156		

## Assessor.

Benjamin P. Davis, . . .	263	David Connor, . . .	114
--------------------------	-----	---------------------	-----

## Assistant Assessors.

Jacob Baugh, . . .	281	David Connor, . . .	11
Robert McCloskey, . . .	196	Daniel R. Brower, . . .	1
Benjamin P. Davis, . . .	102	Joseph Conway, . . .	1
John McClosky, . . .	53	Edward Shimer, . . .	1

## Auditors.

Samuel Moses, . . .	353	Patrick Doyle, . . .	136
John Morgan, . . .	203	Ellis Reeves . . .	11
James Reynolds, . . .	140	Eli Williams, . . .	1
Patrick Phillips, . . .	136	James Gilbert, . . .	1

This election was a contest, between the friends and opponents of incorporation, for the control of the new bo-

rough, and the selection of Pennypacker as its principal officer was a fitting acknowledgment of the energy and activity he had displayed in obtaining a charter.

Five days after the election, a meeting of the Burgess and Town Council was held, in a room over the store of Samuel Moses, at the corner of Bridge Street and Gate Alley, and, an organization being effected, business was commenced. This room continued to be the meeting place of the borough authorities for a number of years.

A little square one story brick structure, near the Fountain Inn and in close proximity to a soap and tallow manufactory, was rented for a "lock-up," in which to confine offenders. The first man incarcerated in it was Patrick Brannon, a dweller upon Tunnel Hill and a workman in the employ of Reeves, Buck & Co., who was very fond of drinking whisky and beating his wife. For a long time, the poor woman would, with the greatest regularity, on Saturday evenings, have him locked up so that she could be safe from his blows over Sunday, and on Monday mornings ask for his liberation, so that he could go to his work. This building, which resembled some of the dungeons of the Bastille in the fact that it was so small a full-grown man could scarcely stand erect or stretch himself at length in it, was, in regard to its strength, more of a prison in theory than in reality. Not long after it began to be used for this purpose, a man, confined there for some petty offence, amused himself during the night in kicking through the wall upon one side, and ere morning came he had succeeded in making a decided breach. Fearful, however, of the consequences of his rash efforts, he took no advantage of the opportunity afforded for escape, but waited patiently until he could go lawfully through the doorway. Upon this demonstration of its

want of safety, a more secure place was obtained on Bridge Street, west of the Mansion House.

Since the time of the incorporation, down to the year 1872, the following persons have filled the position of Burgess:

Jacob Baugh, . . .	1869.
Isaac Z. Coffman, . .	1855.
John R. Dobson, . . .	1858.
Joseph Dobson (unexpired term of Isaac Phillips, deceased),	1860.
N. M. Ellis, . . . .	1852 and 1856.
John Griffen, . . . .	1857.
Benjamin Hallman, . .	1861, 1865 and 1866.
Joseph B. McAllister, .	1850.
Jacob B. Morgan, . . .	1870, 1871 and 1872.
John Morgan, . . . .	1854.
Levi Oberholtzer, . .	1862 and 1863.
Isaac A. Pennypacker, .	1849, 1851 and 1853.
Isaac Phillips, . . . .	1859 and 1860.
Aaron B. Thomson, . .	1868.
Nathan Wagoner, . . .	1867.
Harman Yerkes, . . .	1864.

During the same years the Councilmen have been:

Joshua Aman, . . . .	1867.
James Boyle, . . . .	1869.
Charles Bogue, . . . .	1867.
Francis Bonner, . . . .	1849, 1852, 1853, 1854, 1857, 1862, 1863 and 1864.
Jacob Baugh, . . . .	1850, 1857, 1858 and 1865.
Jacob Buckwalter, . .	1854, 1870 and 1871.
Daniel R. Buckwalter, .	1852, 1856 and 1859.
Aaron Clay, . . . .	1855.
Forrest Cornog, . . .	1853 and 1856.
Robert F. Chrisman, . .	1859.
John J. Cascaden, . . .	1869.
William Cornett, . . .	1872.
Joseph Dobson, . . . .	1867.



John S. Dismant, . . .	1870.
Richard Devanney, . . .	1868 and 1869.
Richard Denithorne, . . .	1868.
David Euen, . . . . .	1855, 1856, 1858, 1859, 1860 and 1861.
N. M. Ellis, . . . . .	1854, 1858, 1859, 1860, 1861, 1862, 1863 and 1864.
Benjamin G. Essick, . . .	1864.
James Fry, . . . . .	1850 and 1851.
William Grant, . . . . .	1852.
Henry J Houck, . . . . .	1865.
Noah Hallman, . . . . .	1865 and 1866.
Robert G. Hughes, . . . .	1860, 1861 and 1862.
Patrick Hughes, . . . . .	1854 and 1857.
John Hipple, . . . . .	1853.
Benjamin Hallman, . . . .	1850, 1851, 1855, 1856, 1868, 1869 and 1870.
Benjamin High, . . . . .	1870 and 1871.
John Howell, . . . . .	1868.
James H. Hughes, . . . . .	1867.
Joseph Jones, . . . . .	1866.
Levi B. Kaler, . . . . .	1872.
Samuel Kreamer, . . . . .	1851, 1852 and 1857.
Ernest Knapp, . . . . .	1865 and 1866.
Harman Kanouse, . . . . .	1864.
Dennis Keevan, . . . . .	1863, 1864, 1870, 1871 and 1872.
Jesse King, . . . . .	1863 and 1864.
William King, . . . . .	1849.
Michael E. Kelley, . . . .	1870.
Samuel Lloyd, . . . . .	1861, 1862 and 1863.
Joseph Miller, . . . . .	1859, 1860, 1861, 1862, 1867 and 1868.
Jacob B. Morgan, . . . . .	1857.
Daniel March, . . . . .	1856.
Nathan T. MacVeagh, . . . .	1854, 1862, 1863 and 1864.
Major MacVeagh, . . . . .	1849 and 1853.
John Mullen, . . . . .	1849.
Patrick McGuckian, . . . .	1865, 1867 and 1871.
Henry McGuckian, . . . . .	1864, 1865, 1869 and 1872.
J. H. Morris, . . . . .	1871 and 1872.
John G. Moses, . . . . .	1870, 1871 and 1872.
Robert McAdams, . . . . .	1867.

Mahlon Miller, . .	1867.
John G. Neilor, . .	1869.
William Nyce, . .	1851 and 1852.
Isaac Phillips, . .	1850.
John Paine, . .	1865.
James W. Pennypacker,	1872.
Patrick J. Phillips, .	1857.
George S. Phillips, .	1859, 1860, 1861 and 1866.
John Priest, . .	1867 and 1868.
J. Ellwood Quay, . .	1869.
Preston Radcliffe, . .	1851.
James D. Ralston, . .	1865 and 1866.
James Reynolds, . .	1858 and 1866.
H. B. Ramsey, . .	1858 and 1859.
James Ryan, . .	1871.
John O. K. Robarts, .	1869.
Anthony P. Shimer, .	1861, 1862, 1863 and 1866.
David P. Thomas, . .	1867.
John Tencate, . .	1868.
Lewis Townsend, . .	1868.
John Vanderslice, . .	1849, 1854 and 1855.
Addison S. Vanderslice,	1858, 1859, 1860, 1861, 1862, 1865, 1866, 1870, 1871 and 1872.
Micajah P. Weeks, . .	1862.
Nathan Wagoner, . .	1859, 1860, 1861, 1863 and 1864.
Samuel A. Whitaker, .	1850 and 1852.
George Walters, . .	1849, 1851, 1853 and 1856.
William W. Waitneight.	1855, 1859, 1860, 1866, 1868, 1869, 1870 and 1871.
Daniel Weikel, . .	1853,
Oliver C. Young, . .	1855.
John Yeager, . .	1862, 1863, 1864 and 1872.

The census returns of 1850 showed the population of Phœnixville to be two thousand six hundred and sixty-seven, a considerable decrease within the two preceding years, but a very decided advance within the decade. The temporary decline was caused by the burning of the nail factory and a suspension of work at the mills of

Reeves, Buck & Co., which compelled many of the men to seek employment elsewhere.

During this year, an additional impulse was given to the progress of the neighborhood by the opening of copper and lead mines at various places near the borough. Shafts were sunk on the Morris estate and along the banks of the Pickering and Perkiomen, and for a time, under the management of Dendy Sherwood and Charles M. Wheatley, who were experienced miners, they promised to be very successful. At the mine of the Chester County Mining Company, between June, 1850, and October, 1851, they found two veins of lead, one at the depth of sixty feet and another at the depth of one hundred and twenty feet, from which were obtained six hundred and fifty tons of ore, yielding about sixty-five per cent. of lead and from eleven to thirty-five ounces of silver to the ton. Although it was proven that these metals exist there in considerable quantities, the working of the mines was too expensive to be profitable, and they have since been abandoned.

In 1852, Pennypacker, Sherwood, Kreamer, Bonner, Wheatley, Nicholas Bean, Joseph Whitaker and others made an earnest effort to establish a bank in Phoenixville, but the Legislature refused to grant a charter and the attempt was postponed.

In December, 1853, the borough was selected by the roughs of Philadelphia and Baltimore as a convenient place for a fight, to determine the championship of the "ring" between their respective cities, and was honored, on the first of that month, with a visit from about a thousand of the "fancy," who came to witness the contest. The Philadelphia aspirant for pugilistic fame, then not so well known as he became subsequently, was Dominick

Bradley, and his opponent was Hugh S. Sloan, designated in the newspaper reports of the occurrence as the "Baltimore Champion." Bradley stayed with a friend, in North Phoenixville, for several days previous to the combat. On the morning of the 1st of December, Sloan made his appearance, accompanied by his adherents, and, on the arrival of the trains, the town was deluged with the most villainous-looking faces its quiet and law-abiding inhabitants had ever seen.

In the morning, a wagon containing the stakes, and the carriages in which were the referees, in order to elude pursuit and create a false impression as to the place selected, were driven rapidly toward the Valley Forge, and were followed by the crowd and a squad of Philadelphia police. After beating about the country, however, for some time, they hastened up Nutt's Road, by the General Pike, crossed the French Creek bridge, and at two o'clock were busy driving down their stakes upon some low ground, belonging to the Snyders, beside Stony Run. Two of the police reached the place before the fight and endeavored to stop it, but were easily driven from the ring by the horde who were present. Eleven rounds were fought, in each of which Bradley was successful, and on the twelfth, his adversary failing to come to time, he was declared the victor. Sloan, badly mangled and bruised, was carried to the house of Nathan Pennypacker, and there they stretched him out upon the porch, bathed his wounds and rolled him into blankets, preparatory to transportation. Both were subsequently arrested, together with several persons living in North Phoenixville, who were said to have assisted them.

About the year 1855, under the management of Burgess Coffman, assisted by the members of Council, promi-



ment among whom was David Euen, the municipal government exhibited a vast deal of energy. The streets, many of which had hitherto remained in their primitive condition, were graded and their width determined, hills on Main Street, in North Phoenixville, and on the same street south of Washington Avenue, were levelled, and measures were taken to compel the curbing and paving of the whole borough. Huckstering was forbidden, the times and places for holding markets were fixed by an ordinance and a proposition to purchase a site and erect a house for this purpose was only postponed upon the grounds of economy. In the occasional conflicts that occurred with citizens and Reeves, Buck & Co., the borough authorities showed a commendable firmness. As is always the case where men do their duty conscientiously, the bitter complaints, made by individuals compelled to submit to a temporary expense, have since given place to the grateful acknowledgments of a benefited community. In order to carry into effect the projected improvements, it was found necessary to borrow four thousand dollars, and the Burgess was authorized to negotiate a loan to this amount upon the credit of the borough. In 1856, the location and width of forty-four streets were determined.

A lady, named Carney, a resident of North Phoenixville, of limited means, was the first person in the borough to pave in front of her house.

The opposition made by many property owners to the authority, exercised by the officers of the corporation in the care of the streets, was very decided, and at times led to scenes at once exciting and amusing. In 1855, the borough, acting under the advice of its counsel, made a contract with Hugh Love to remove thirty-five feet on Main Street from the yard of the Mennonite meeting

house. When the work was commenced, the trustees of the society, forgetting for once the creed of non-resistance, arrested Burgess Coffman, Councilmen Euen and Young, and Love, the contractor, with his workmen, and brought them before Esquire Robert McCloskey, upon a charge of "forcible entry and detainer." The justice refused to hold the defendants and they returned to their work. At noon they were again arrested, upon a warrant issued by Esquire John H. Thomas, of Schuylkill Township. Euen and Coffman hastened to the office of this functionary and succeeded in having a hearing postponed for one week, long before the expiration of which time they hoped to have the excavation completed. The spading, digging and hauling were continued through the afternoon, and, when the shades of night had deepened, the graveyard was illuminated by the spermaceti candles of the indefatigable workmen, still intent upon their task. At ten o'clock post meridian, a third arrest was made, upon a warrant from Esquire William Whitehead, of West Chester, and, on a hearing before that justice, the defendants were bound over to appear at the next term of court. The trial, conducted by William Darlington, for the prosecution, and Uriah V. Pennypacker, borough counsel, with Joseph J. Lewis, for the defence, resulted in a verdict of acquittal.

Upon another occasion, Isaac Chrisman, a wealthy real estate owner, insisted upon extending a portico, from one of his houses on Main Street, over the line of the street, after having been notified to desist. John R. Dobson, who was at that time Burgess, went with some carpenters to the place, made a chalk line along the wood work, at the proper limit, and deliberately sawed off the part which projected.

In 1856, the subject of a bank began again to be agitated. A charter for the purpose, presented to the House of Representatives, April 29, 1857, was defeated, but subsequently, being reconsidered was passed, on the 15th of May following, too late to receive the action of the Governor until the next session. After the Governor had signed the bill, in October of the same year, a new trouble arose, through the actions of a set of speculators from abroad, who came with plausible offers to take a large amount of the stock and pay for it in the notes of an institution with which they were then connected. Their propositions were accepted, and they were permitted to participate in the undertaking. Subsequently, it was discovered that they were already seriously embroiled elsewhere, and they were only induced to withdraw after a long and vexatious delay in which they almost ruined the character of the institution. They finally, however, gathered up their worthless notes and departed, and the Bank of Phœnixville was organized, March 12, 1859, by the election of Samuel Buckwalter, President, Jacob B. Morgan, Cashier, and the following Board of Directors: Joseph J. Tustin, William M. Taylor, Nicholas Bean, Daniel Latshaw, Nathan T. MacVeagh, John Morgan, Levi B. Kaler, N. M. Ellis, Benjamin Prizer, William M. Stephens, Isaac Chrisman and Daniel Bucher.

The Congressional election of 1858 was very warmly contested. John Hickman, because of his opposition to the Lecompton policy of Buchanan, received the support of a majority of the republicans of the district, against the radical nominee of their party, and, when it became known that he had been re-elected, they determined to celebrate the event in Phœnixville by a grand torchlight procession. Upon the evening of the 28th of October,



which had been selected for the occasion, men on horse-back and on foot crowded into the town, from the surrounding country, bearing torches and wearing capes to the number, it is said, of two thousand. Oliver S. Kreamer was the chief marshal; David Stephens, Paul S. Reeves and David Sower were the assistants; and, under their direction, the long line went winding through the streets of South Phœnixville, meeting only with cheers and shouts of applause from the men and smiles and bouquets from the ladies. Turning northward, they then crossed the bridge to North Phœnixville, and, as they slowly crept up the hill with their torches gleaming like bayonets by moonlight, they presented an array greater in its strength and more beautiful in its equipage than any Phœnixville had ever before beheld. On Tunnel Hill, in striking contrast with the warmth of their previous reception, scarcely a human being was to be seen, the streets were as deserted as if a pestilence had visited the place, and obscure alleys and byways opened blackly and ominously upon them as they passed. After they had advanced a considerable distance into this portion of the town, and just as they were crossing a particularly narrow and dark passage, a fierce and systematic attack was suddenly made upon the column by a party, armed with clubs, knives, stones and pistols, who had been quietly lying in wait for their appearance.

The assault was vigorously sustained, women carried their aprons full of stones to the men, many of whom were were concealed, and children vied with their parents in vindictiveness. The republican line, thrown into confusion by this unexpected assault, at first wavered and then, throwing away their torches and capes, abandoned the field in a complete rout. A few remained to fight; some



escaped to the woods to the northwest of the town; some, it is said, rode six miles up the river, and crossed into Montgomery County; and the rest came running pell-mell back to the southern side of the bridge. For many long days afterward, nothing but the extermination of the democrats of Tunnel Hill would satisfy their angry indignation. In consequence of this *emeute* and the repeated and almost fatal beatings, given at night, to an inoffensive man, named William Wilson, the Burgess, John R. Dobson, appointed a special force of about a hundred policemen, which included the most respectable able-bodied citizens of the borough.

In 1859, an amendment to the borough charter was obtained from the Legislature, providing for a Council of nine persons, with a President, three to be elected each year, to serve for three years: and authorizing the Burgess and Town Council to borrow ten thousand dollars for the erection of a market house and town hall. The persons who have presided over the Council, since that time, have been:

David Euen,	. . .	1859.
N. M. Ellis,	. . .	1860, 1862, 1863 and 1864.
A. S. Vanderslice,	. . .	1861.
Jacob Baugh,	. . .	1865.
Ernest Knapp,	. . .	1866.
Joseph Dobson,	. . .	1867.
W. W. Waitneight,	. . .	1868, 1869, 1870 and 1871.
John G. Moses,	. . .	1872.

Previous to the year 1859, the Burgess had presided over the meetings of the Council, and been an active power in the legislature of the borough, and there was some question whether his authority, as was intended, was superseded by this act. Isaac Phillips, however, who held the position during that year and part of the subse-

quent one, quietly acquiesced in this construction of it, and beside his name upon the ordinances appears that of the President of the Council. Benjamin Hallman, who was elected in 1861, was of a different temper, and going to the meeting of the new Council, at its organization, he insisted upon his right to preside over them. This was refused, and a motion to enter his objection to their proceedings on the minutes was negatived by the following vote:

Yeas—Ellis, Miller, Shimer and Wagoner.

Nays—Euen, Hughes, Lloyd, Phillips and Vanderslice.

The matter was referred to the solicitor of the borough, who, in his opinion, coincided with Hallman.

As soon as this was ascertained, however, some of the active members of the Council hastened to Harrisburg, and, before it was known that such a move was contemplated, and before Hallman had an opportunity of enjoying his short-lived triumph, they returned with an act of Assembly amending the charter, so that the Burgess was deprived of all legislative power and made a mere executive officer, and the office shorn of the greater part of its dignity and influence. An indignation meeting was held by some of the citizens, April 2, at which John O. K. Robarts presided, and Patrick J. Phillips was secretary, and resolutions were passed protesting against the proceeding and requesting those members of Council who were concerned in it to resign their seats. Charles Armistage, an attorney at law, made a long and earnest speech, and he and Wagoner were sent to Harrisburg to have the amendment repealed. Since that time, the Burgess has never presided over Council.

The Council, in 1861, purchased a lot of ground on the east side of Main Street, below Bridge, and erected upon

it a brick market house, which was occupied in October of the same year. Previous to this time, the markets had been held along the pavements of the streets, principally at the southwest corner of Bridge and Main, and the busy housewives could be seen trudging there, with their baskets on their arms, as early as four and even three o'clock in the mornings.

The population of the borough, as shown by the census of 1860, was four thousand eight hundred and eighty-six.

The candidates for Burgess, in 1863, were Dr. Levi Oberholtzer and Dr. Harman Yerkes. Oberholtzer, the proprietor of a large drug store on Bridge Street, and of a powder manufactory near Kimberton, had been elected Burgess the preceding year as a republican, and, in August, had been appointed assistant surgeon of one of the Pennsylvania regiments. After having been in the service for a few months, he saw reason to change his political views, and, in consequence of a number of letters published by him in the "Weekly Phœnix," reflecting very severely upon the administration in its conduct of the war, he was dismissed by an order from Gen. Joseph Hooker, then commanding the army of the Potomac. His renomination by the democrats, for the position of Burgess, immediately after his return, was considered an insult by many of the republicans, and resulted in a severe personal contest. The latter made every effort to secure the election of his opponent, a man of excellent standing in his profession and among the community, but, as usual, the democrats were too numerous, and, when the votes were counted, Oberholtzer had two hundred and fifteen and Yerkes two hundred and one. A protest against his inauguration, signed by a number of citizens, was presented by Samuel



Lloyd to the Council, and on motion of Nathan T. MacVeagh was laid "under the table." Embittered by this defeat, and heeding the frequent complaints of the citizens of South Phœnixville that they, because of their greater wealth, were compelled to pay nearly all of the taxes which the Council, controlled by the populousness of North Phœnixville, spent in improving the latter locality, the dissatisfied republicans obtained, May 5, 1864, an additional amendment to the charter, dividing the borough, by a line running along the northern bank of the French Creek and the race to the Schuylkill, into two wards, making the two parts of the town distinct election districts, with separate taxation and separate expenditure for opening and grading streets, and other local improvements, and giving to the North Ward four and the South Ward five Councilmen.

Since the close of the war, and especially within the last two or three years, Phœnixville has been making rapid strides in the path of improvement. Streets are being opened, upon all sides, through what were recently country fields. Farms are forgetting the plough and being divided into town lots, and a suburb, consisting of residences built in superior style, and dubbed "Kansas," has sprung into existence on Gay Street almost miraculously. Along the principal streets of the borough the click of the carpenter's hammer and the mason's trowel is almost continuous and the structures which result evince a decided advance in taste as well as in outlay. A native brown stone, of a durable kind, which compares very favorably in appearance with that imported from New England, is being extensively used. Among the improvements, evidencing an appreciation of architectural beauty, may be mentioned the Philadelphia and Reading Railroad



depot, the office of the Phoenix Iron Company, the stores of Burkert & Buckwalter and Evans & Kennedy, the Farmers & Mechanics' Bank, the Iron Bank, the Phoenixville National Bank, the store of Boyle & Pennypacker, built under the exclusive supervision of Miss R. E. Boyle, the Episcopal rectory and the residences of Albert Shafer, Ellis Reeves, Samuel J. Reeves, A. P. Scull, John Griffen, N. M. Ellis and A. Williams, M. D. The hall of the Masonic Association, at the corner of Main and Church Streets, supplied a very important want, and the Phoenixville Hotel was, in 1871, fitted up in a style to make its accommodations equal those of the most populous of our inland towns.

Two new banks, the "Iron Bank," with the following board of officers: President, Elijah F. Pennypacker; Directors, Samuel Cornett, Henry A. Hunsicker, Daniel Lashaw, William Painter, Franklin Dundor and D. R. Walker: and the "Farmers & Mechanics' National Bank," with Elias Oberholtzer, President; Abel Thomas, Vice President; and Newton Evans, Matthias C. Pennypacker, Hiram H. Stover, Abraham Grater, Andrew Tyson, J. D. Wismer and Jesse Gabel, Directors, have recently been organized and the latter is now in operation.

In 1871, the Phoenix Iron Company gave to the borough a large and pleasantly situated lot of ground upon the east side of Main Street, near Nutt's Road, to be suitably laid out and ornamented as a place of resort. It has received the name of "Reeves Park," in honor of the late David Reeves.

Arrangements are now, 1872, being perfected to supply the town with water.

## CHAPTER XIII.

## MANUFACTURES.

As we have seen, John Moore built the first grist and saw mill, in this vicinity, at Moore Hall, in 1724; James Starr the second, on the French Creek, in 1732; and Patrick Anderson the third, on the Pickering, a few hundred yards below the White Horse Road, in 1735. These mills were succeeded by numerous others, situated at different localities upon the streams emptying into the Schuylkill, and of recent years a steam grist and flouring mill, erected at the corner of Starr and Church Streets, has met with encouraging patronage and success.

About the time of the Revolutionary war, the United States government built three establishments for the manufacture of muskets, one of which was at Harper's Ferry, Virginia, another at Springfield, Massachusetts, and the third at Valley Forge, in Schuylkill Township. The last was a three story building, about one hundred feet long by thirty feet in depth. Subsequently, it was purchased by Isaac Potts and William Dewees, who converted it into a rolling and slitting mill for the manufacture of nails by the old laborious hand process, but upon the introduction of the Odiorne machines, at Phoenixville, this business was ruined and the mill was left idle. In 1825, it was again changed into a gun factory by John Rogers. It was injured by the freshet of 1839 and was entirely carried away by another in 1843.

Jacob Varley, one of the earliest settlers, built a pottery on his farm; Joseph Starr a second, near the General Pike Hotel, and Daniel High a third; but the introduction of foreign ware, sold at a much cheaper rate than that for which it could be made at home, caused this industry to be abandoned.

A few years ago, W. A. H. Schreiber, an active and enterprising business man, believing that the beds of kaolin, near the Yellow Springs and at other places in the neighborhood, could be utilized, determined to undertake the experiment, and, having succeeded in convincing the Phœnix Iron Company of its feasibility and obtaining their assistance, an incorporated company was organized, in 1867, with the following officers: President, George H. Sellers; Treasurer, Joseph B. McAllister; Secretary and General Superintendent, W. A. H. Schreiber; Directors, David Reeves, Samuel J. Reeves, George H. Sellers, William Weaver and W. A. H. Schreiber. Since that time, three kilns have been erected, in Phœnixville, at a large expense, which not only supply all the firebrick used by the Phœnix Iron Company in their furnaces, but produce all kinds of white, black and yellow ware of a quality equal to any imported from Europe. The probabilities are that the large business already established will, in the future, be extensively increased.

For a number of years, all the brick used in building, in the neighborhood of Phœnixville, were burned at the yard of Jacob B. Landis, on Bridge Street, west of Church. In 1871, Edwin M. Suplee opened another yard, near the Fountain Inn.

About fifteen years ago, Joseph Jardine built a foundry and a paper mill, in Mont Clare, which, after a short season of activity, were burned and, with the exception of

the walls, entirely destroyed on the night of December 31, 1858. On the site, several houses were built from the stone of the ruins.

George Thompson, after the sale of the Phoenix Works to Reeves & Whitaker, in 1827, determined to make one more effort to obtain the nail trade of Philadelphia, and having arranged with the Schuylkill Navigation Company for the construction of a branch canal, leading from Black Rock Dam, and, in this way secured an ample water power, he erected, in 1828-9, the Chester County Iron Works, consisting of a rolling mill and nail factory, on the Schuylkill, north of the mouth of French Creek. To accommodate the laborers employed, he built two rows of houses upon Tunnel Hill, near the works. These preparations were, however, scarcely completed when he concluded to remove to Huntingdon County, to engage in the iron business there, and sold his interest to Morton and Henry Coates, who continued the manufacture of nails until 1833, when they failed. A. J. Jaudon & Co. purchased the works, but soon afterward sold them to R. W. Mason & Co., who maintained the business, not very prosperously, for many years. In 1842, forty-five men were employed at this manufactory. In 1851, an attempt was made to revive this moribund establishment, by an incorporated company styled the "Workingmen's Iron and Nail Company," but, being a hydra-headed affair, in which each individual was limited to the possession of twenty shares of stock, it could scarcely have succeeded under the most auspicious circumstances. The works have since been taken down and the materials sold.

In 1828, Charles S. Smith and Edward Garrigues purchased from Thompson a right to the water power of the Chester County Canal, and, during that and the suc-



ceeding year, built a large cotton factory and a row of stone houses adjacent. A few summers afterward, they added a row of frame houses and the large stone residence of Garrigues, now occupied by L. Harry Richards, on the summit of the hill. George W. Richards, of Philadelphia, purchased the property in 1842, and afterward enlarged the mill, increased the number of tenant houses and built a large stone reservoir, which supplies about a hundred families with river water from the Schuylkill. This was rendered necessary from the fact that it was found impossible, after great expenditure of money, to obtain water by sinking wells. The mill was kept in almost constant operation, in the manufacture of cotton yarns and cottons cloths until 1869, at which time an extensive freshet on the Schuylkill tore out the floors, doors and windows, destroyed a large part of the machinery and very much injured the canal and its locks. Since then work has not been resumed.

In the spring of 1852, Francis Bonner built, along the line of the Reading Railroad, a short distance north of Railroad Street, a steam mill, three and a half stories high, with engine house, boiler house and outbuildings, for the purpose of spinning cotton yarns and weaving cotton goods. It contained three thousand spindles and fifty looms. Bonner did not succeed in business, and, in 1860, it was sold to W. S. Newlin, of Philadelphia, under whose ownership it remained idle until 1865. At that time it was refitted with additional machinery and leased to L. Harry Richards, who continued manufacturing there for about three years.

During the ownership of Bonner, a machinist, named John Conklin, fell through the elevator and was killed. His fellow workmen believe that his spirit still haunts

the spot, and assert that, upon stormy nights, it has been seen to disconnect the lightning rod and dance in mid air about the place of his death. So prevalent was this superstitious idea that it has, at times, been difficult to find a watchman willing to guard the property at night.

The firm of Reeves, Buck & Co., whose origin and history, down to the year 1848, I have heretofore detailed, continued under that title until the year 1855, when, by an act of the Legislature, it was incorporated as the "Phoenix Iron Company," with a capital of five hundred thousand dollars, and the privilege of increasing it to fifteen hundred thousand dollars. David Reeves, having recently removed to Phoenixville, was chosen President; Samuel J. Reeves, Vice President and Treasurer; James Milliken, Secretary; and these officers, with the exception of the last, who was succeeded respectively by Robert M. Aertsen and George Gerry White, remained without change until 1871, when Samuel J. Reeves, on the death of David, his father, became President and James O. Pease, Treasurer. Robert S. Buck, one of the partners, continued as superintendent at the works until 1855, and during his administration, in 1853, another mill, called the East Mill, covering an acre of ground, was built. He was followed by James Milliken, a gentleman of high social position in Philadelphia, who since attained a wide reputation from his active and patriotic interest in the cause of his country, while in Europe, during the war, and who, after remaining in charge for about two years, gave place to John Griffen. Griffen, a man distinguished as well for his inventive genius as for his thorough theoretical knowledge of the principles of mechanics, has had the management of this extensive establishment from 1856 to 1862, and from 1868 until the present time. The inter-

vening period was filled by George H. Sellers, a member of a family celebrated in Pennsylvania for its mechanical ability and business success, who built the hydraulic shop, the office on Bridge Street, and introduced the air lift and many other improvements.

During the whole of this time, with the exception of temporary embarrassments in 1854, 1857 and 1860, which were courageously met and overcome, their career has been an instance of continuous and almost unexampled prosperity, and their business, growing to an extent that a few years ago could scarcely have been foreseen or conjectured, has been provided for as it accumulated by a rapid and general increase of facilities. Wisely avoiding the ordinary channels of iron manufacture, where competition is great and profits are small, they have given their attention to specialties in which the utmost nicety and skill are required and the greatest rewards are earned. During the year 1856, they made eighteen thousand five hundred and ninety-five and a half tons of railroad iron, thirty-five hundred tons of bar iron and six hundred and twenty-five tons of iron chairs, an instrument used to hold rails in their position on the track, and in one week of 1857 their production of railroad iron amounted to seven hundred and thirty-two tons. In 1861, they commenced the manufacture, for the United States government, of the Griffen wrought iron cannon, an arm made by welding together bars laid longitudinally, transversely and spirally, and which, on trial in the field, proved to be peculiarly durable and effective. About twelve hundred of these guns were supplied, but, unfortunately, Griffen, to a great extent, missed the reputation which the merit of his invention should have conferred upon him, from the fact that the letters "P. I. Co.," branded upon them, led those



who used them to suppose they were "Parrott" pieces. Ponderous piles, weighing three tons each, were also made at this time. Since the close of the war, they have been working upon iron columns, beams and girders for buildings in addition to the bars, rails, etc., made ordinarily in rolling mills, and within the last few years have given especial attention to the construction of bridges, for which a new firm, that of Clarke, Reeves & Co., has been organized. Their bridges, rapidly superseding the more fragile and cumbersome wooden and stone structures, universally used until a very recent period, now not only span the principal rivers of the United States—the Mississippi at Rock Island, the Niagara, and the Hudson at Albany—but have found their way to other continents; and a few months ago this company, with that indomitable energy and pluck which is one source of their prosperity, entered the lists against the English manufacturers for a number of bridges over Canadian rivers, and succeeded in getting the contracts despite the efforts of their more favored rivals. When we reflect that it has been so short a time since the most earnest attempts at American manufacture were only treated with scorn by the long-established and powerful capitalists across the Atlantic, this triumph of our mechanics in an English province may well be the source of pride and congratulation. Their works now consist of a north mill, east mill, rail mill, west mill and two other mills of smaller size; three blast furnaces; a hydraulic shop; boiler shop; blacksmith shop, where there are thirty fires; machine shop, three hundred and fifty feet in length: pattern shop; rivetting and carpenter shop; erecting shop, an immense structure built in 1871 as a place for fitting the parts of the bridges together and whose upper stories



are used by the numerous draftsmen employed; a pump house and a foundry; all of which cover about twenty-eight acres of ground, and yet so great is the amount of business in waiting that the mills are running night and day and further enlargements are required in order to accommodate it. There are twenty-one engines, with a combined power of twenty-six hundred and thirty horse. About fifteen hundred men are employed.

David Reeves and Samuel J. Reeves have personally controlled its policy and transacted its business, and to their ability its continued success may be ascribed.

In 1871, Charles M. Wheatley built, upon the west bank of the Schuylkill, a short distance below Phoenixville, smelting works for the purpose of utilizing the copper ores found in the neighborhood, and has recently commenced operations under favorable auspices.

## CHAPTER XIV.

## PUBLIC IMPROVEMENTS AND AVOCATIONS.

Many of the earliest highways arose from the adoption, by the settlers, of the trails selected and used by the Indians, and others by following the banks of the streams and the paths that were made through the wilderness by the cattle.

Francis Buckwalter found a way from his residence to Moore Hall and Philadelphia by going along the Schuylkill to the mouth of French Creek, and from there southward to the Corner Stores, where he met the Indian trail I have heretofore described, and this path, though never formally opened as a road, was very generally used.

A path from the Valley Forge, passing the Anderson and Varley settlements, met the trail in the neighborhood of Kimberton, and accommodated those settlers who lived near it.

An early road entered the township at the French Creek Bridge, and pursued a southeasterly course until it reached the trail. It remained the only thoroughfare in that direction until Moses Coates, having purchased seven hundred acres of land through which it passed, objected, when a jury, in 1735, opened a road on a line between the properties of Coates and Starr. From the active participation of Samuel Nutt in obtaining and locating this road, it received and has ever since borne his name.

Nutt, who was interested in the manufacture of iron at Coventry Forge, erected in the year 1720, and the first in Pennsylvania, was in the Provincial Assembly in the years 1723 and 1726, and, in the latter year, was appointed a justice of the peace.

The road leading from the village of Charlestown to the Fountain Inn and Starr's Ford was opened in August, 1731, and, at one time, was known as the "Egypt Road," because it connected two settlements, one in Chester County and the other in Philadelphia County, near Norristown, which were respectively honored with the suggestive names of Upper and Lower Egypt.

The White Horse Road, leading southward from the Long Ford, in the direction of Cedar Hollow, was laid out, in the early days of the settlement, to accommodate the residents of the valley on their way to the fisheries upon the Schuylkill.

The road leading northward from Phoenixville, to the Black Rock Bridge, was opened about the year 1730.

A chain bridge across the Schuylkill, at Pawling, about four hundred yards below the site of an old ford, was built by an incorporated company, in the last century, and was constantly used until the year 1819, when a heavily loaded team, drawn by six horses, broke through the centre of it, and was precipitated into the stream. An arched bridge, with stone abutments and a pier for support, erected in its place, was blown down by a severe gale of wind, and was succeeded by the present structure.

Until the year 1844, the Schuylkill at Phoenixville was crossed by means of a ford, at the termination of Bridge Street, called successively Gordon's, Starr's and Jacobs' Ford. It received the first mentioned title from a squatter, named Gordon, who dug a cave in the side of the hill a

few yards north of Bridge Street, in Mont Clare, walled it up for a residence, and lived there in undisturbed possession, without neighbors except the Indians, until about the time of the Revolutionary war, when he was evicted by the Jacobs family, the owners of the lands. He was unmarried, and, being the possessor of a number of slaves, he compelled the females to be the inmates of a vulgar harem of which he was the lord and master. Joseph Whitaker, while a member of the Legislature, in the winter of 1843-44, obtained a charter for the incorporation of a company to erect a bridge over the Schuylkill at the site of this ford, and work upon it was commenced the following summer.

People who approached Phoenixville from the north, prior to 1859, were brought across the Schuylkill, at Buckwalter's Ferry, where two men pulled a low flat boat backward and forward by means of ropes stretched from shore to shore, but this slow and tedious contrivance was that year superseded by the Black Rock Bridge.

The bridge over the French Creek, at Main Street, was built by the county, in 1847, and was obtained through the exertions of Isaac A. Pennypacker. Previous to that time carriages were driven through the creek, and foot passengers crossed upon a bridge of the width of two planks laid side by side, and so high that they grasped instinctively the railing, prepared for the hand, as they looked from the shaking, trembling structure, on which they walked, to the water beneath. It seems strange that a thriving village, separated into two parts by every rise of the French Creek, should so long have endured a ford. A freshet that carried away two arches of the new bridge in the course of construction, September 27, 1847, made its necessity more manifest.



The canal of the Schuylkill Navigation Company was fully opened, for purposes of business and traffic, in the year 1825, and the completion of what was then an immense work, undertaken at great risk and with an unprecedented outlay of money, was hailed as the dawn of a new era in the development of the resources of this neighborhood. If we could divest ourselves of the knowledge of the more rapid and convenient means of transportation, since perfected, and place ourselves in the position of boatmen, annoyed with the rocks and current of a crooked river as they poled a harvest of wheat to market, or of teamsters driving their loads of nails to Philadelphia over twenty-five miles of rough and muddy roads, we would be better able to appreciate the pleasure with which our ancestors looked upon the placid waters of a canal and the smooth track of a tow path.

During the progress of the work, a fatal fever, engendered by damming up the stream and spreading its waters over the lowlands, made terrific ravages among the inhabitants residing adjacent to its banks. Nearly all were more or less affected; whole families were stricken at one time and were unable to render each other any assistance; and it is estimated that one-sixth of the people living within three or four miles perished.

The Chester County Canal, running from the Black Rock Dam to Phoenixville, was made by the Schuylkill Navigation Company, in 1828, in consequence of an agreement with George Thompson, who wanted the water power to be used in his Chester County Nail Works. It supplied that establishment and also the cotton factory of George W. Richards.

For a short time, in the year 1847, a steamboat, called the "General Taylor," made two trips daily upon the

canal, between Norristown and Phoenixville, to convey passengers on their way to Philadelphia.

The earliest suggestion of a railroad through the valley of the Schuylkill was made in this neighborhood in 1830. At that time, when the project of the Pennsylvania Central had just been originated, a railroad was proposed from Sunbury to Philadelphia, and, with the idea that the line between the latter city and Reading might be made a portion of the route of the contemplated road, a meeting was called at the "Bull Tavern," on the 3d of January, 1831, to adopt measures to insure its location on the west side of the Schuylkill, and notice having been given in all the newspapers of Chester County, was attended by the leading men of that section. Matthias Pennypacker was chosen President; William Jones and Moses Robinson, Vice Presidents; and John Morgan, Samuel Shearer and William Rogers, Secretaries. They appointed Emmor Kimber, James Whitaker and John Rogers to engage competent engineers to make a survey of the route, committees on correspondence and finance, and continued to hold adjourned sessions during the summer of 1831. In an address issued by them "To the Friends of the Railroad, from Philadelphia to Reading, proposed to be located on the west side of the River Schuylkill," it is urged as their opinion "that railroads will supersede canals, in many situations in our climate, as affording superior facilities of transportation," and, among other things, it is said that "Five or six lines of stages are on the roads between Philadelphia and Reading. Two thousand seven hundred and seventy-six stage passengers stopped at three houses in the borough of Norristown in last month. The stage fare was probably over ten thousand dollars. On a railroad the number would be greatly increased," and that

"the official reports from Liverpool and Manchester, as well as from Baltimore, seem to warrant the high preference latterly entertained for railroads."

The bill, by which the Philadelphia and Reading Railroad Company was incorporated, was originally presented in the House of Representatives by Elijah F. Penny-packer while a member of that body, during the session of 1832-33, and was under his charge, as chairman of the committee to which it was referred, until it was signed by the Governor and had become a law.

Perhaps the most difficult and expensive portion of the road in its construction was that through Schuylkill Township, which required bridges over the Valley, Pickering, and French Creeks, and the Schuylkill River, and also a tunnel through solid rock, nineteen hundred and thirty-two feet long and originally nineteen feet in width and seventeen feet in height.

The stone railroad bridge over the mouth of the French Creek, built by William Phelan, in 1847, in the place of the former wooden one, has an unenviable notoriety from the number of persons who, in attempting to cross in the dark, have fallen through its open spaces and been drowned. Prominent among them was Preston Radcliff, a superintendent in the employ of the Phœnix Iron Company, who disappeared mysteriously on the night of the 8th of January, 1859, and whose body was found a day or two afterward at the bottom of the creek at this place.

The tunnel, running beneath a large part of North Phœnixville, designated in consequence Tunnel Hill, was made by excavations and blastings, commenced at each end, and also at five shafts sunk vertically from the surface at different points along the route. The contractor, James Appleton, finding the rock to be much harder than



he had supposed, abandoned his contract and was succeeded by a company, who in turn after some effort gave up in despair. The railroad company then made an arrangement with Appleton to pay him ten thousand dollars for his services in addition to all the expenses incurred, and, with this understanding, the work was recommenced. The men employed were of the roughest character, and occasionally, when maddened by the bad liquor that they drank to excess, they indulged in the most sanguinary battles and the wildest brutalities. They erected, upon the hill, a village of shanties made of undressed boards, and sufficiently numerous to accommodate about five hundred people, who slept on the floors upon straw and served themselves in the double capacity of the butchers who killed the cattle and the cooks who prepared the meat.

The tunnel, commenced in December, 1835, was completed in September, 1837. It has an interest for the reader, apart from its practical uses, in the fact that Charles M. Wheatley, a scientist devoted to the study of mineralogy, geology and kindred pursuits, has discovered, among the rocks excavated there, a number of fossils before unknown and that have since attracted attention and awakened investigation. Some of them, in the technical nomenclature of those sciences, have been properly designated by his name.

The railroad was finally opened for business on the 10th of January, 1842.

The present depot, the most commodious and well arranged upon the line of the road, was built, in 1864, by John Denithorne, under the superintendence of N. M. Ellis, the agent of the company, who has had charge of its affairs at Phœnixville since its origin, and has been one of the most active and influential citizens of the borough.



About three years ago, trains commenced running upon the Perkiomen Railroad, which has its termination at Pawling, and affords an outlet to the productions of the Perkiomen Valley, and now the Pickering Valley Railroad, running from Phœnixville along the French Creek to Kimberton and the Yellow Springs, in the direction of the Cornwall Ore Mines, is rapidly advancing toward completion. They were rendered necessary by an amount of traffic and travel whose rapid growth indicates the increasing wealth and improvement of this neighborhood and is suggestive of a future about which the most sanguine prophet would be wise not to speculate.

#### AVOCATIONS.

Among the early settlers, John Thomas, who lived near Charlestown Village, was a weaver; David Gill manufactured augers, sickles, fish hooks and other implements of the kind; and David Humphrey was a tanner. He built a tannery, not a vestige of which now remains, upon his place about the year 1728.

John Moore built the first blacksmith shop in Schuylkill Township, by the side of his mill, at Moore Hall, about the year 1724. Llewellyn Davis, the first smith, worked in it for William Moore for many years, but he finally offended that gentleman, by purchasing one of the Pickering lots, which Moore had thought of buying for himself, and was discharged. It resulted in the erection of another shop upon the banks of the Pickering.

James Vanderslice was the blacksmith employed by the Thompsons, at Phœnixville, in 1824, and of the skilled workmen in the different branches of their business, James Phillips, an Englishman, was the first heater, and imparted his knowledge to John Malston, Martin Mals-

ton and Leonard Quidland; George Algrove, an Englishman also, was the first roller; and Joseph McCoy, the first engineer.

There have been two distilleries in Schuylkill Township for the distillation of grain. One of these was on the Starr farm, to the east of where the Episcopal Church stands, beside a stream of water that is now almost entirely covered by a culvert. It belonged to Benjamin Longstreth. The other, owned by John Pearce, stood a short distance to the southeast of the Fountain Inn Tavern, and was supplied with water from a small stream at that place. Between the years 1760 and 1824 apples were very abundant; a cider press could be found upon almost every farm for the manufacture of cider, of which vast quantities were consumed at home; and a beverage was also distilled from the fruit to be sold.

William Moore built the first public house, the famous "Bull," in the year 1734, and for a long time it continued to be the only place at which the few travelers whom curiosity or interest brought to this vicinity could find accommodations. At first it contained only two rooms, but was enlarged by Samuel Lane, and many years later by Sampson Fudge, in 1843. It is frequently mentioned in English histories of the Revolution, and some magician, with power to call up the scenes of the past, or some wandering Jew, living out his curse until the present, could weave from the incidents that have occurred at that old hostel a tale of the most intense interest. Its floors have been trodden by the Indian chiefs, who watched, perchance with misgivings, the advances of their pale friends upon lands that were once all their own; by the leaders of both the armies, which a hundred years ago were suffering and struggling amid the throes that

attended the birth of the new nationality; and later, by the country lads and lasses, who here assembled to teach their sturdy limbs the intricacies of the dance. Here the militia generals met to drill their awkward troops; the provincial politicians to discuss the merits of now forgotten quarrels; and here too, upon training days or at elections many a personal difficulty, which had long been brooding, has been settled by an appeal to individual strength. After an existence of a hundred and thirty years, this inn, rendered useless by railroads that carry a traveler now in a hour over a journey once requiring a day, has recently been closed. William Grimes built the second public house, about the year 1750, on the same road. The Fountain Inn, originally a dwelling, was converted into a tavern in 1800 by William Robinson. John Morgan built the General Pike, in 1808.

The first store was commenced by Philip Housekeeper, in 1749, at the Corner Stores, a place whose name was given from the fact that at a subsequent date the four corners, made by Nutt's Road and the White Horse Road, were occupied by establishments of this kind. Shortly after the victory of Perry, on Lake Erie, it was called "Perryville." It has not been a great many years since nearly all of the business of this neighborhood was transacted there, and, strange as it seems now, there are numbers of persons still living who can remember when Phoenixville was dependent upon the Corner Stores for its supplies. John Longstreth opened the second store, in 1784, and Solomon Fussel the third, at the Fountain Inn, in 1791.

Of the learned professions, the earliest to receive attention was medicine, and its first practitioner was Dr. Kennedy, who lived near the White Horse, and whose pa-

tients were scattered over a large part of Chester County. He had charge of the hospital at the Yellow Springs, during the Revolutionary war, and died about the time of its termination.

Roger Davis, living near Charlestown Village, was the next physician. He was very popular and, as has been elsewhere noticed, was at one time sent to Congress. His practice extended through Chester and Montgomery Counties and, as was then the custom, he made his round of visits upon horseback, with a supply of medicines packed in his saddle-bags. These trips frequently necessitated a week's absence from home.

Henry Wismer was the first physician in Schuylkill Township, and Anthony Percival the first in Phoenixville. Their successors were for years physicians, surgeons and dentists alike, and carried their own medicines until 1843, when a drug store, owned by Isaac A. Pennypacker, was opened in North Phoenixville.

A number of lawyers have, at different times, commenced practice at Phoenixville, but the distance of the county town, West Chester, or some other cause, has prevented their efforts from being very successful, and at present the only repository of legal knowledge is Peter G. Carey, a learned justice of the peace, whose decisions are generally accepted and seldom erroneous.



## CHAPTER XV.

## SCHOOLS, CHURCHES, AND PLACES OF BURIAL.

Probably the earliest school teacher in this vicinity was Patrick Anderson, who was sent, in his youth, to Philadelphia to be educated and who, upon his return, taught the children of the neighbors in a room of his father's house. It may be said with safety and without derogating from the credit due to our ancestors, whose efforts were directed rather toward subduing the forests and their occupants than toward literary attainment or scientific investigation, that the instruction thus obtained was very meagre. They displayed, however, a proper appreciation of the benefits of education and, as early as 1735, erected a school house where the roads cross at the Fountain Inn. One of the early teachers here was the ancestor of the Porter family, since so distinguished in the political and legal history of Pennsylvania. The second school house was at Moore Hall; the third upon the old Davis farm, upon the Pickering Creek; and the fourth, a log structure, was built, about the year 1771, upon the property afterward owned by Matthias Pennypacker.

The first school house in Phœnixville was the "eight square," still standing on the south bank of the French Creek, a short distance from Bridge Street, and near the office of the Phœnix Iron Company. It was built by Lewis Wernwag, and, strange as it may seem, the expense became an occasion of dispute between him and the far-



THE "EIGHT-SQUARE" SCHOOL HOUSE IN 1871.





mers of the neighborhood, who had made contributions toward its erection. It is to be feared that their advances, not very extensive if we can judge from the size of the building, have been irretrievably lost. Its appearance, in consequence of the substitution of a coat of brown plaster for the original yellow and the addition of a cupola upon the roof, has been considerably changed. It is now used by the company as a watch house, and from it a gruff Cerberus pounces unpitily upon all unwary intruders whom curiosity leads to seek a nearer view of the fiery furnaces in the distance.

Very few of the older citizens, and none who were urchins going to school twenty-five or thirty years ago, have forgotten "Paddy" Doyle, a late representative of the ancient and obsolete type of schoolmaster, who selected Phoenixville as the sphere of his usefulness when it was but an incipient village. The fathers in those days had but to suggest to their refractory sons the possibility of their being placed under Paddy's instruction, and the most obstinate became subdued and submissive. He was short and round in person, and his nationality was revealed by a very decided brogue; his information was limited to the rudiments of reading, writing and "arithmetick;" his irascible temper was easily aroused by anything that seemed to threaten the dignity or authority of his calling; and he was thoroughly imbrued with the idea that the only way to reach the intellects of boys was over the seats of their breeches. His rods, designated by the soft and seductive title of "mint sticks," were arranged in the school room in rows, and were graded in proportion to the sizes of the unfortunate youths who awakened his wrath. "Come here," said he, on one occasion to a lad, who had been recently added to his list of



pupils, "and so your name is Whataker. I have a Whataker mint for ye," and, taking down one of the stiffest of his goads, he beat the boy so unmercifully that he was sore for days. He lived for some time in a little house which stood west of Main Street and south of Bridge, and when Joseph Whitaker once went to his residence, perhaps to complain of this treatment of his son, he was met at the threshold with "Out of my hoose, out of my hoose. My hoose is my castle."

Edward Garrigues, representing the School Board of Schuylkill Township, built the old stone school house on Main Street, in North Phoenixville, in 1835, and Joseph Whitaker, a director of the same board, planned and superintended the erection of the house at the northeast corner of Church and Gay Streets, since converted into a dwelling, in 1837. Thomas Greenbank, who was a teacher in the public schools at Phoenixville, in 1847, was recently a judge of the District Court of Philadelphia, for a brief period, and is one of the leading members of the Methodist Episcopal Church of that city.

Finding, with each passing year, the facilities for the accommodation of scholars becoming less and less adequate to meet the demands upon them, the Phoenixville School Board of 1860, consisting of John Griffen, President; Harman Yerkes, Secretary; Levi B. Kaler, Treasurer; Jonas Bossert, Bernard O'Neill and John Mullen, impelled by the energy of their president, built the present two admirable school houses; that in the North Ward at a cost of six thousand four hundred and thirty-nine dollars and thirteen cents, and that in the South Ward at a cost of nine thousand five hundred and sixty-eight dollars and thirty-eight cents.

The conduct of the public schools has been entrusted

to the best citizens of the borough, and has displayed the utmost efficiency. A woman, Miss Martha L. Shoffner, was the principal of the larger school for a number of years, and until quite recently, and it is equally to her credit and that of the Board that her services merited and received the largest salary that would have been paid to any teacher of the other sex. For the year ending June 5, 1871, six thousand two hundred and ten dollars and eight cents were paid for salaries to teachers; and in the North Ward two hundred and sixty-one male and two hundred and eighty-eight female pupils, and in the South Ward three hundred and thirty-four males and three hundred and eighty-three females, making a total of twelve hundred and sixty-six, received instruction.

A number of private schools have been maintained, at various times, in Phoenixville, of which, probably, the most successful and useful was that commenced at Grove-mont in 1856, and continued for about ten years, by the Rev. Joel E. Bradley, the pastor of the Baptist Church and an excellent classical scholar.

#### THE CHURCHES.

Among the original settlers, the Andersons were Episcopalians, the Buckwalters, Mennonites, the Starrs and Coates, Quakers, and when they worshipped their altars were at their own firesides or in the groves. As the numbers of the different denominations increased they began to meet for purposes of religious intercourse at each other's houses in turns. The Episcopalians built the first house in the vicinity intended especially for divine service in the Valley; the Presbyterians the next, at Charles-town; and the Mennonites a third, on the ridge, near the present residence of the Heckel family. The first Meet-

ing House in Schuylkill Township, was erected, about the year 1750, on the Charlestown Road, two miles from Phoenixville, by the members of the various sects, and was intended for their mutual accommodation. It was afterward converted into a dwelling. In 1772, the Mennonites commenced another on Main Street, near Nutt's Road, since successively known as Buckwalter's and Morgan's School House, which was designed for both educational and religious purposes. The third in the township, and the oldest place of worship now standing, is the Mennonite meeting house, at the southwest corner of Main and Church Streets, in Phoenixville, erected in 1794. The first preacher was Matthias Pennypacker, who, for five years previously, had had charge of the congregation at Buckwalter's School House. Upon his death he was succeeded respectively by John Buckwalter, Daniel Showalter, George Hellerman, Jacob Halderman, Jesse Beitler, Joseph Halderman, John Showalter and Israel Beitler, all of them preachers of the olden style, who would, it may be, excite mirth amid a modern congregation because the quaintness of their diction, the peculiarities of their dress and the sanctity of their lives were alike in contrast with the customs and requirements of the faster generations of to-day, but whose homely truths, uttered with the eloquence of faith and impressed by the morality of their conduct, suited well the tastes of the goodly people who listened to them.

The sect of Mennonites, driven from the homes of their ancestry by a religious persecution that could not tolerate their virtues, and once so numerous among the German inhabitants of Pennsylvania, is gradually becoming extinct. Its membership at Phoenixville has dwindled down, I am informed, to a few persons, and the probabilities are



that, ere long, the whole of its history will be written on the tombstones that fill its yard. The meeting house, occupying as it does a square of the most valuable ground in the borough, at the intersection of two of the principal streets, is like some trembling old man, who has met with success in his prime, but whose friends have fallen from his side until he is left helpless and alone, and whom the eye of covetousness watches impatiently as he totters toward the grave. Stores and business places are springing up around it threateningly; already the march of improvement has shorn it upon three sides; and on the opposite corner, an imposing structure, built over the bones of the earliest settlers of Phoenixville, tells, in the mocking gloss and glitter of its newness, the fate that awaits the things of the past. May he, whose greedy hand clutches the gold lying buried in that lot, be left ere he dies to the solitary companionship of his own sordid soul!

Recently, an attempt has been made to revive the society of the Mennonites, under the direction of the Reverends Henry A. Hunsicker and J. T. Preston, which it is to be hoped will be successful.

The Friends' Meeting House, at the Corner Stores, which had before been occupied by a school, was first used as a place of worship, in 1818.

Samuel Levis occasionally preached to the Methodists, in the octagonal school house, in Phoenixville, and the interest awakened by his discourses led to an effort at organization which resulted in building a church on Church Street, west of Starr, in 1829. The firm of Reeves & Whitaker gave the ground for the purpose. Among the pastors, who are changed every few years by the discipline of the church, have been the Reverends McMichael, Levis, Lednum, Merrill, Woolley, Patterson,



Gillingham, Nicholas Ridgely, David Shields, T. Johnson, Charles W. Ayres, H. A. Cleveland, J. F. Meredith, H. R. Calloway, J. H. Wythes, C. J. Crouch, John Shields, Allen John, William Major, Jeremiah Pastorfield, James Flannery and George R. Heacock.

On the 14th of June, 1845, Wythes preached a sermon, in the Methodist church, upon the subject of temperance, at that time causing considerable agitation in the community, in the course of which he took occasion not only to denounce the evils of intemperance, but also to condemn a habit, indulged in by its opponents, of using opprobrious language in referring to individuals by name. A clergyman of another denomination, who was present, was called upon to close the meeting, and, in doing so, argued against the position assumed by Wythes, and supported the condemned practice by reference to a number of scriptural texts. Wythes replied, and the matter having attracted much attention, it resulted in his preparing a new pledge, in which the signers bound themselves to refrain from the use of intoxicating beverages, to employ all proper means to discourage their use by others, and also protested against the growing evil of abusing persons by name in public. On the 23d of August, a temperance meeting was held in the neighborhood, and addressed by the Rev. John Chambers, who, referring to the new pledge, said it was prepared by the Methodist minister of Phœnixville, who was in reality an opponent of the cause, and that such ministers were "fit ministers of Hell." Wythes then called a meeting in the church for August 27, giving Chambers notice to be present, at which Isaac A. Pennypacker presided and George Walters was secretary, and resolutions were adopted to the effect that they heard with deep regret of the charges

made by Chambers; that the character of Wythes was that of a gentleman, a Christian and a consistent minister of the Gospel; that those persons, who had falsely represented his character to Chambers, were undeserving the confidence of the community; and that Chambers was, to say the least, extremely inconsiderate and inconsistent in giving publicity to such statements before ascertaining their truth.

At another meeting, held in the Baptist church, September 8, Rev. Andrew Collins presided and Joseph King was secretary. Chambers made an address, two hours in length, at the close of which it was unanimously concluded that the meeting had heard with unmingled regret of the charges made by Wythes against Chambers, and believed them to be entirely without foundation; that they knew of no false information given to any temperance lecturer except that given to Wythes, and the person responsible for it was unworthy the confidence of any community; and that they looked with suspicion upon any temperance movement that had the support and sympathy of all the drunkards in the community. The death of the wife of Wythes, at this juncture, caused a temporary cessation of a controversy which, because of the publicity given to the proceedings, was exciting much comment abroad as well as at home.

On the 6th of October, Wythes wrote to Chambers, saying the resolutions of the last meeting were very unsatisfactory to him, placing him in a worse light than ever, and that he would address the citizens on the 18th inst., and present certificates from those persons who had heard the allusions made on the 23d of August, and asking Chambers to be present. The latter replied that he had something of more importance to attend to

than running around the country to help men get rid of their bad humors; that he hoped the frosty nights would assist in working off his bile; and that he should take his swing, let his sweet, forgiving temper have full play, and when he was through no doubt the rumsellers and drunkards would pat him on the shoulder and call him a clever fellow.

At the meeting of October 18, Elijah Funk was called to the chair and James C. Allen and Matthias J. Penny-packer were appointed secretaries. It was held for the purpose of reconciling the differences between the two divines, and the friends of both were present in such numbers that many could not gain admission, and the discussion took so wide a range that two adjournments were necessary before it was completed. The certificates of fourteen persons were presented to prove the utterance of the statements attributed to Chambers, and also certificates, from a number of persons in his behalf, by Collins to prove that, although Wythes was alluded to, the severe expressions especially complained of were made with reference to others and not to him. The meeting declared, by resolutions unanimously adopted, that Wythes was a virtuous and high-minded gentleman of unblemished character and an able temperance advocate; that he had sufficient foundation for acting as he had done in self-defence from the information he received; that the persons whose certificates had been read were in every way deserving of confidence and respect; and that the proceedings should be published in all the county papers, and at least one paper in Philadelphia.

A general meeting of the members of the Methodist church was held, October 26, Walters in the chair and Allen acting as secretary, and it was declared that since



the enemies of the church, by means of village tattle, had spread abroad false impressions in regard to their position upon the subject of temperance, which had been embodied by Chambers in an address, and since several meetings of adjustment had resulted in a public expression of confidence in the Christian character of their pastor, it was due to themselves and to the denomination to which they belonged, to express their opinion of the whole matter. Any imputation that the Methodist Church was not as much in favor of the cause of temperance as any of her sister churches was without foundation, and the spirit which prompted the epithet "Cowardly Methodists," on the 23d of August, deserved nothing but silent contempt. Their pastor, in maintaining the defence of his own character and that of the church, merited the warmest praise, and his conduct, throughout the whole difficulty, met with their entire approbation.

On the 12th of November, Chambers wrote to the "Christian Repository," in which these resolves were published, that they contained a vile slander against him, for the thought of calling the Methodist denomination cowards had never once entered his mind. When he used the words referred to he spoke in surprise. The preachers of that church were the most fearless and self-denying men on earth, and when he was led to believe that one of them had shrunk from the frown of a "Rumite," was it any marvel that he should exclaim, "Cowardly Methodist." "I repeat it, the charge is false!" This called forth a long reply from Wythes, on November 17, and on the 24th he wrote again to the "Repository" that the unpleasant difficulty between Chambers and himself had been settled in an honorable and Christian manner. Chambers had addressed a meeting in Phoenixville, in the



afternoon, and had stated that he never said "Such ministers are fit ministers of Hell," with reference to Wythes, and had no intention of injuring him or wounding his feelings, which was an entirely satisfactory explanation.

The increasing numbers of the Methodist congregation requiring greater facilities for worship, a large church was built, in 1854, under the direction of C. J. Crouch, and the old building was afterward used for Sunday school purposes and as a meeting place for the Germans of that denomination. The latter have since erected a new church, and the one they had abandoned was torn down, in 1869, to give place to a brick parsonage. A fund has recently been given to the church for the establishment of the "Grace A. Whitaker Library."

The Baptist congregation arose through the exertions of a preacher, named Moore, who made addresses in the Mennonite meeting house and afterward in the neighboring woods. A church was built, in 1833, which, after a few years, was found to be too small and was superseded, in the year 1853, by the present commodious structure at the corner of Church and Gay Streets. The pastors have been Jonathan G. Collom, Dyar Nichols, Andrew Collins, John P. Hall, William S. Hall, Joel E. Bradley and J. D. King.

The Episcopal church at Phœnixville originated through the efforts of Edward Garrigues, John S. Morris, R. W. Mason, Samuel Cornett, Samuel A. Whitaker and others, who at first held their meetings in the Tunnel Hill school house. The present edifice, on Church Street, west of Starr, was built, in the year 1840, upon ground given by Reeves & Whitaker. A few years ago, the borough attempted to close the avenue by which it is approached from Bridge street, but, the matter being contested, they

were unsuccessful. The rectors have been the Reverends Shaw, Hirst, Crook, Winchester, Samuel P. Nash, Samuel Durborrow and William R. Stockton. The ground connected with it, intended for a graveyard, having become useless for that purpose, since the passage of an act by the Town Council preventing interments within the limits of the borough, a handsome rectory was built, in 1870, upon a portion of it, due mainly to the energetic exertions of Stockton.

About the time the Episcopalians abandoned the Tunnel Hill school house, their place was taken by the Roman Catholics, under the care of Father Donohue, who continued to meet there for more than a year. Their church, built in 1841, has, during nearly the whole of the time since, been under the charge of Patrick O'Farrell, who died a few years ago, universally lamented by the congregation and the community. His place is now filled by Father Scanlan.

The Presbyterians, having formed an organization in the Mennonite meeting house, April 16, 1848, built a handsome church, on Main Street, south of Washington Avenue, which was dedicated September 30, 1850. Their pastors have been the Reverends Jacob Bellisle, John Thomas, J. H. Callen, Joseph F. Jennison, a brother-in-law of Gen. David B. Birney, and, since 1859, Josephus W. Porter.

The German Reformed congregation built and, for a number of years, worshipped in a church in North Phoenixville, but they have since become scattered and the building has been converted into a dwelling.

The United Brethren, in 1871, erected a church on Gay Street, having previously conducted their services in the Mennonite meeting house.

## PLACES OF BURIAL.

The first burial place of the settlers of Schuylkill Township was that in "Rhoades' Field," now without a trace to mark its site, on the high ground north of French Creek. If a straight line be run along Main Street, as it enters Phoenixville from the south, and continued until High Street is reached, the point of intersection will be at the centre of the graveyard. Francis Buckwalter, having lived but a few years after his purchase in Manavon, was buried at this place, and was the first white man to mingle his dust with the native soil of our hills. Several of the descendants of Buckwalter lie there, and it is said to contain, altogether, about seventy-five graves. The last person interred in it was Christian Maris, who died about seventy years ago.

The next, in respect to its antiquity, was one at the northeast corner of Main and Church Streets, set apart as a family burying place by James Starr, the earliest settler in Phoenixville upon the south side of the creek. Owning all of the ground for a mile about him he could well afford to give one acre to the dead, and he probably thought, as he separated it from the wilderness, of which it formed a part, that in this lonely spot, where there was nothing to disturb them but the playing of the breezes among the branches overhead and the murmur of the stream that crept along at the foot of the hill, he and his children would rest in quiet until the final awakening. Alas for the futility of human hopes! One after another of the Starrs passed away without leaving descendants to inherit their lands or their name, and, ere the last of them had been carried to the family yard, the Briarean streets of a growing and busy town had stretched around and about it. After the decline of the race for whom it was in-

tended, it at first met with neglect and then became a kind of Potters' field. In it were buried the British soldiers who died or were killed in the neighborhood during the Revolutionary war; the foreign workmen who perished, from a fatal fever, while digging the Schuylkill Canal; and, last of all, an unfortunate suicide who, friendless and forsaken, was found, one morning, in 1841, fastened by his silk pocket-handkerchief to the bedpost of his chamber. A few years ago, an act of Assembly was obtained to untwist the slight knots tied by the will of James Starr; such of the bones as a careless search disclosed were thrown together into a box and carted away; and now the finest dry goods store in Phoenixville stands on the site of the old graveyard. The very name of Starr would have been forgotten but for a fortunate accident. The Thompsons, in order to distinguish the homestead among the numerous properties purchased by them, called it the "Starr Farm;" a street, subsequently laid out through it, received its name; and in this way, unintentionally and fortuitously, among the Daytons and Buchanans, which mar our street nomenclature and mark the ephemeral popularity of distant politicians, there is one happily preserved that may suggest to coming generations a thought of our own interesting past.

It is a sad reflection that so many of the families which, a hundred years ago, owned the lands and controlled the affairs of this neighborhood, should have since removed or become extinct. Of those who at that time took the lead in its business and legislation, and formed its society, the Andersons, Buckwalters, and others, are still among us, but the Moores, Starrs, Coateses, Lanes, Robinsons and Jacobses have disappeared, and their deeds are only



preserved in the memories of the aged and the researches of the curious.

The third graveyard was one for negroes on the farm of Matthias J. Pennypacker, below the Corner Stores, which originated through the burial of a slave of William Moore beneath an apple tree upon which he had hanged himself. Its two hundred graves have all been leveled by the plough. About twenty-five negroes, the greater number of whom were slaves, were also buried upon the Fountain Inn Farm.

The Morris Cemetery Company, having purchased about twenty-one acres of land, very eligibly situated upon Nutt's Road, formed a permanent organization, May 7, 1866, by the election of David Reeves, President, and Nicholas Bean, Joel Fink, John Vanderslice, N. M. Ellis, Levi Prizer and Levi B. Kaler, Managers. At this meeting, a lot was ordered to be prepared in the most desirable portion of the grounds, free of charge, for the interment of deceased soldiers and for a monument to be erected to their memory. The board of managers elected Levi B. Kaler, Secretary, and Joel Fink, Treasurer, the latter of whom has since been succeeded by Peter G. Carey. At the next annual meeting, in 1867, Joseph Whitaker was chosen President, and was re-elected from year to year until his death, when the vacancy was filled by the selection of Samuel Kreamer. The improvements, up to this time, consisting of a handsome dark stone chapel and lodge house, gates, the preparation of lanes and paths, and the planting of evergreens, have made the entire cost about thirty thousand dollars. The first person interred was Esther, wife of Robert G. Hughes, on the 9th of August, 1866.

## CHAPTER XVI.

## LITERATURE AND POLITICS.

At the time of the French and Indian war, three copies of the "Pennsylvania Gazette," a newspaper published in Philadelphia, by Hall & Franklin, came to Charlestown Township. Moses Coates subscribed for one of them, and it was customary for the neighbors to gather at his house on the Sabbath, or at times of leisure, to read from its columns the reports from the frontier, and other items of intelligence.

Isaac Anderson, Nathan Pennypacker, Horatio Wade and others organized the "Charlestown Library Company," about the year 1812, but this institution, which had a room at the Corner Stores, and collected a number of volumes, was destined to a very brief existence.

An organization, laboring under the rather ponderous title of the "Schuylkill Township Literary and Scientific Society," was commenced in the summer of 1837, under the direction of Elijah F. Pennypacker, Isaac A. Pennypacker and Samuel A. Whitaker, and met at the Friends' meeting house, at the Corner Stores. Occasional lectures were delivered upon literary and scientific subjects, and a collection of botanical and mineralogical specimens was added to the library.

Samuel A. Whitaker, Major MacVeagh, James Mellon, James McCarty, and others, were incorporated as the "Phoenixville Library Company," in the year 1843, and

succeeded in forming a library of over two hundred volumes.

These various institutions marked the birth and gradual development of a taste for literature, and gave, especially to the younger portion of the community, an opportunity of exercising their faculties in discussion, but were all, together with a lyceum, organized in 1850, of an ephemeral character.

In 1857, the Rev. Joseph F. Jennison, of the Presbyterian Church, having induced a number of the young men of Phoenixville to unite with him, originated the "Young Men's Literary Union." They held the first meeting, November 30, 1857, in a little room on the north side of Church Street, west of Main, and selected as officers: President, William E. Kennedy; Vice President, Josiah White; Secretary, Jacob R. Stevens; and Treasurer, Micajah P. Weeks. Subsequently, they rented a hall on the southwest corner of Main and Bridge Streets and, as they increased in numbers and means, purchased a library of about five hundred volumes; subscribed for the leading journals and periodicals of the day; and formed a creditable cabinet of curiosities and entomological and mineralogical specimens. Samuel J. Reeves and others made valuable contributions to the library. At the commencement of the rebellion, so many of the most active members entered the military service that it almost resulted in the destruction of the society, and its continued existence is due mainly to the energetic interest manifested by Horace Lloyd. It is now in a very flourishing condition; its weekly reunions, for the purpose of discussion and literary criticism, are well attended; and it has recently, with commendable liberality, extended the privileges of membership to the female sex.

A similar institution, called the "Young Men's Literary Association," has existed for several years in North Phoenixville.

On the 6th of October, 1846, Samuel Moses and John Lewis commenced the publication of the "Phoenix Gazette," the earliest attempt at journalism in Phoenixville. It was a weekly sheet, considerably larger than either the "Phoenix" or the "Messenger," and in its local and editorial columns displayed both zeal and ability. After an experience of two months in journalistic management, Moses sold his interest to Benjamin P. Davis and withdrew. About this time, Frederick E. Foster and J. Bayard Taylor, the latter of whom had recently returned from his first trip to Europe, had made arrangements to issue a weekly newspaper in Chester County, which they contemplated establishing at West Chester. Through the representations of John H. Brinton, of that place, and Isaac A. Pennypacker, they were induced, however, to reconsider this determination and change its location to Phoenixville, in the belief that they would find here greater mail facilities and equal opportunities for obtaining a circulation. They purchased the "Gazette," and issued, December 29, 1846, the first number of the "Phoenixville Pioneer," a journal whose literary ability would have ensured fame and fortune in a metropolis, but was ill adapted to the less cultivated tastes of a manufacturing village, and whose pecuniary success probably did not equal the anticipations of its editors. Taylor left it, January 4, 1848, to accept an assistant editorship upon the "New York Tribune," and Foster, in conjunction with S. L. Hughes, continued its publication, though with continually decreasing vigor, until February 21, 1849, which was the date of the last number.



At the time of his residence in Phoenixville, Taylor was a fine-looking young man, confident of his abilities to win some of the laurels bestowed in the contests of life, elate with the result of his earliest attempts, and overflowing with that physical exuberance which had led him to undertake his unprecedented journey upon foot. This latter characteristic impelled him, when not busied with his literary pursuits, to climb the highest hills, to explore the deepest caverns and to indulge in exploits which persons of a calmer temperament were disposed to term freaks of hardihood, but which, from their very danger, had a charm for him that he was unable to resist.

Two incidents, illustrative of this disposition, I very distinctly remember. The anæsthetic properties of sulphuric ether were then attracting attention, and surgeons were cautiously groping their way toward its general use in operations whose severity required some alleviating agent. One evening, in the presence of a number of friends, my father was describing its effects, when Taylor insisted upon exemplifying them in his own person, and would listen to no refusal. The inhalation of the drug was followed by the greatest excitation, under the influence of which he shouted, screamed, clapped his hands and ran from room to room, endeavoring to leap to the ceiling. The other occurred when the waters of the French Creek were very much swollen by a freshet. At that time, as many persons will remember, there was a very deep hole beneath the breast of the dam, worn out by the fall of the water, but which has since been filled up with slag. Taylor waded out along the breast to the centre of the stream, and from there, undismayed by the boiling and seething of the angry waters below, plunged headlong into the abyss, and returned to laugh at the terrors of

those who had witnessed the feat. The following local specimen of his poetical skill appeared in the "Pioneer," December 7, 1847. Augustus G. Frick was the proprietor of a drug store in a stone building, on Main Street, North Phoenixville, near the county bridge.

## MACBETH.

## ACT I. SCENE I.

*Scene.—An open space near the rolling mill of Reeves, Buck & Co. Frick's drug store and the "Pioneer" office in the back ground. A large concourse of persons observed crossing the new bridge and rushing up the hill.*

*Enter three witches.*

*First Witch*            Sister, where upon the blast  
                               *(to Second).*    Do you ride so wondrous fast?  
*Second Witch.*       Hurrying, on my charmed broom-stick,  
                               To the store of A. G. Frick.  
*First Witch*            Sister, whither are you going,  
                               *(to Third).*       Stumping, running, puffing, blowing?  
*Third Witch.*          Stumping, for I'm very sick,  
                               To the store of A. G. Frick.  
*All Three.*            Hurry, sisters, hurry quick,  
                               To the store of A. G. Frick.

## SCENE II.

*The interior of a drug store. A pair of scales are upon the counter, and a boy is weighing four grains of calomel. To the right is a tall, magnificent show-case, through the panes of which are seen various cosmetics. The whole scene is one of much splendor, and could not fail to delight all who might be so fortunate as to witness it.*

*Enter three witches.*

*First Witch.*          Tell me, shop boy, tell me quick,  
                               Is this the store of A. G. Frick?  
*Boy.*                    Imp of darkness, without name,  
                               This is nothing but the same.  
*All.*                    Let us then the work begin,  
                               That the fair may beauty win.  
                               Round about the show-case go—  
                               In the oils and perfumes throw.  
*First Witch.*          Oil from flank of grizzly bear,

Marrow of beef refined with care;  
 Eau Lustral, which gives a lustre  
 To the hair and makes it cluster;  
 Oils of different hue and smell,  
 Which will suit the ladies well;  
 And the juice of sweetest flowers—  
 Plucked in Persia's spicy bowers—  
 Strongly smelling, twice distilled  
 By apothecaries skilled.

*Second Witch.*

Lemon, rose and heliotrope,  
 And the best of scented soap!  
 Charming, soft pomatum, too,  
 Very good the hair to glue;  
 And the best of old cologne,  
 Which is used to smell alone,  
 When the ladies weak have grown.

*Third Witch.*

Rouge to color faces pale,  
 Till they look both red and hale;  
 Amandine for hands that crack  
 (Whether they are white or black);  
 Bandoline, that curls the hair  
 Till the eyes wide open stare,  
 And the feet are raised, of course,  
 By the powerful curling force;  
 Shaving cream, which smoothes the face,  
 Dust of pearl, which lends a grace,  
 Rose tooth paste and good hair dye,  
 Haul's nymph soap, which all must buy.

*All Three.*

Tell it, sisters, tell it quick,  
 That the store of A. G. Frick  
 All unrivalled is to see,  
 With its choice perfumery!  
 Turn our broom-stick horses, then,  
 Tell the news to beasts and men,  
 Tell it to the earth and sky,  
 For the witches never lie!

(*Exeunt.*)

*There is a grand rush of people into the store—the doors are carried off their hinges; the contents of the show-case are soon sold out and the empty case overturned; a dreadful crash is heard and the curtain falls.*

After the publication of the "Pioneer" had ceased, the "Phoenix Ledger" and the "Iron Man" had each a short and uneventful existence during the years 1849 and 1850. With the last-named paper, A. J. H. Duganne, a poet of considerable reputation, was associated.

On the 4th of April, 1857, John Royer, in partnership with his son John H. Royer, issued the first number of the "Weekly Phoenix," which name was subsequently changed to the "Phoenix," and then to the "Independent Phoenix," a journal that has displayed a vast amount of pluck and tenacity, and has, while viewing with composure the successive dissolution of its many rivals, continued until the present time to handsomely reward its proprietors. Vosburg N. Shaffer purchased it in 1871.

In 1860, Col. J. H. Puleston came from Scranton to Phoenixville, and started the "Pennsylvania Guardian;" but, in 1861, having been appointed, by Gov. A. G. Curtin, State Agent for Pennsylvania at Washington, he abandoned this effort and removed to that city. Puleston is now the resident London member of the celebrated banking house of Jay Cooke & Co., and a candidate for Parliament. The next journalistic attempt was made by Wilmer W. Thomson, a man whose native talent in the use of both pen and pencil has won for him considerable local reputation. The following extract from a poem, written by him, describes Joe Hale; a bent old man, who, on a rat-tailed horse, made daily pilgrimages to and from the brickyard of Jacob B. Landis:

#### THE TWO FRIENDS.

For twenty years, through sunshine, rain and snow,  
I've seen a horse and rider come and go;  
Pass with the first grey dawn of day,  
To meet their daily toil with spirits gay;



And when behind the western hills, the sun  
Wrote on the tree tops that the day was done,  
As turns the vane at the weather's will,  
Back came the horse and rider still.

The horse is not so fleet to-day;  
And the rider's hair is tinged with grey;  
Ringbone and spavin the former's guest,  
And the chin of the latter droops down on his breast;  
Both showing alike that the hand of Time  
Is furrowing deep its uncouth line:  
And I dream me back of years a score  
When first they passed by my homestead door.

There's an old hotel, where two streets cross,  
Round which tall trees their branches toss;  
And the hands which trained them first to grow  
Have passed from earth long time ago;  
And, over the door, the same old frame  
Bears in gold another's name;  
And the steps, which lead to the high front door,  
Are weak and creaky and hollow wore.

In front of this house, the old bay horse  
Is prone to pause in his homeward course;  
And the rider, as one whom a treasure has found,  
Leaps off with a light and frolicsome bound,  
Leaving the horse to await the will  
Of his master's return from a craving to fill,  
Knowing full well his oft-borne load  
Must faster be carried the rest of the road.

He published, in the years 1868 and 1869, "Every body's Business" and the "Legal Tender," the first as an advertising sheet, circulated by himself, free of charge, and the second as a regular subscription hebdomadal. David Euen and Hadley Lamborn commenced, in January, 1871, the publication of the "Messenger," a paper which evinces decided ability and gives every promise of permanent success.

## POLITICS.

A number of facts, in regard to the colonial politics of this vicinity, having been heretofore given in the course of our narrative, it will not be necessary again to refer to them. When the State was divided, in June, 1776, for election purposes, three districts were formed in Chester County, and the people of Charlestown Township voted at the White Horse Tavern. The judges of election at that poll were Richard Thomas, Lewis Grono and Thomas Bull. From the minutes of the Assembly, under date of November 6, 1778, I make the following extracts:

“At an election held agreeable to Law on the second Tuesday of October in the year 1778 at Chatham and the Red Lyon districts for representatives and County officers for the County of Chester for the ensuing year, have elected the following gentlemen:

## Assembly Men.

John Fulton, .	375 votes.	Patrick Anderson,	342 votes.
John Culbertson,	341 “	Stephen Cochran,	339 “
Jos. F. Gardner, .	337 “	John Flemmin, .	245 “
Esquires.			

“We the subscribers being appointed and duly qualified as Judges according to Law of the above mentioned elections held at Chatham and Red Lyon districts on the second Tuesday of October in the year of our Lord 1778 do certify these gentlemen’s names here mentioned to be the highest in vote.

“As witness our hands this 15th of October 1778.

ROBERT SMITH, Sheriff.	(L. S.)
JOHN KINKEAD.	(L. S.)
WILLIAM GRAHAM.	(L. S.)
JOHN GARDNER.	(L. S.)
	Judges”

"Pursuant to an Act of General Assembly passed the 14th day of June A. D. 1777, we, the Judges of Chester and the Red Lyon Districts in the County of Chester, convened at Chester Court House this 15th day of October, 1778, return the following gentlemen being duly elected as representatives to serve in General Assembly the ensuing year, to wit, John Jacobs, Isaac Pearson, Henry Hayes, Lewis Grono, John Fulton, and Joseph Strawbridge.

T. TAYLOR,  
SKETCHLEY MORTON,  
THOMAS CHEYNEY,  
THOMAS LEVIS.

"To the Honorable the Representatives of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania.

John Jacobs,	. 721 votes.	Isaac Pearson,	. 711 votes.
Henry Hayes,	. 711 "	Lewis Grono,	. 685 "
John Fulton,	. 606 "	Joseph Strawbridge,	593 " "

On the 12th of November, it was ordered that these two sets of contestants should be heard by counsel before the House, and the arguments were continued through the days of November 13th, 17th and 18th. On the 19th, "Counsel being about to resume, it was unanimously resolved that they be directed to argue the point, whether the votes of persons who took the oath of allegiance, since the first of June last, are legal? And when the House have determined that point, they may suggest anything else deemed essential." The argument upon this question proceeded during that day and the succeeding one. On the 23d of November, counsel continued, and the following questions were put after much debate, "Whether any person not within the exceptions of the test act, who took the oath or affirmation of allegiance

between the first day of June last and the last election was entitled to vote. Yeas, 17. Nays, 31.

“Whether this House will set aside both returns and order a new election in Chester County? Yeas, 21. Nays, 27.

“Whether the members, mentioned in the returns signed by the sheriff of the election of the District of Chatham and one part of the Red Lyon, shall be admitted to take their seats as the representatives for Chester County? Yeas, 27. Nays, 21.”

On Tuesday, November 24, 1778, “Patrick Anderson, Esquire, one of the members elected from Chester County, appeared, took and subscribed the oath, also made and subscribed the declarations required by the Constitution, and took his seat.” Upon a bill to abolish slavery in the State, which was introduced February 13, 1779, he voted in the negative, and he was, subsequently, one of eight to vote against the publication for consideration of an act for its gradual abolition.

Chester County was divided into four election districts, September 8, 1785, and the Yellow Springs was constituted the voting place of the inhabitants of the townships of Charlestown, Tredyffrin, Uwchland, Pikeland, Vincent, Coventry, East Nantmeal, East Whiteland, Goshen, Westtown and Willistown.

In 1786, the poll for the people of Charlestown Township was transferred to the Red Lion; in 1797, to the house of Richard Robinson, in Tredyffrin Township; and, in 1823, it having been made a separate election district, to the house of Robert Boyle, at Charlestown village. In 1828, Schuylkill Township became a separate district, and the poll was established at the Bull Tavern.

After the separation of the people of the United States



into two great political parties, subsequent to the Revolutionary war, Charlestown Township was largely democratic and that party, in 1801, elected Isaac Anderson, an ardent Jeffersonian, to a seat in the Assembly.

In a political letter to Major E. Howell, under date of March 6, 1802, he says: "I am happy to inform you that there is a Considerable portion of the Legislature pious Christians of different Denominations. Soon after I arrived, a Presbyterian Elder from Fayette county invited me to take lodgings with him, as he has since told me, purely on the account of religion. I accordingly moved and abide with him in much friendship, together with another gentleman of sd Church. It has been remarked that there is as little immorality in this House of Assembly as has ever been known. Notwithstanding, you may be sure Christianity admits room for the best of us to amend and a Dayly necessity for the exercise of all the Grace we have gotten."

How many of the letters of the legislators of to-day are written in that vein?

He was subsequently elected a member of the eighth and ninth Congresses, and represented this district, at Washington, from 1803 to 1807, during the presidency of Thomas Jefferson. The principal subjects of interest to the country, occurring while he was a representative, were the negotiations with France for the purchase of Louisiana; the negotiations and difficulties with Spain in regard to Florida; the war with the Barbary States; and the supposed attempt of Aaron Burr to organize an empire in the southwest. He gave the administration a warm support in all the measures it adopted. On the 18th of January, 1805, a resolution, offered in the House, declaring that all blacks born in the District of Columbia,

after the 4th of July, 1805, should be free, was lost by a vote of thirty-one in the affirmative to seventy-seven in the negative. The list of "ayes" is headed by the name of Isaac Anderson. On the 22d of January, 1806, he voted in favor of a bill imposing a duty of ten dollars upon every slave imported after that date, and on the 8th of January, 1807, in favor of a bill to prohibit the importation of slaves after the 31st of December of that year.

On the 9th of February, 1807, Ezekiel Howell wrote to him as follows:

"I am happy to hear of the Harmony that subsists in Congress the present Session but I am Sorry our Chief Magistrate would withdraw himself from a Station in which he would, I think, be supported by a verry Honourable Majorrity at a time when our papers say that wee are Menaced by Spain and an Insurrection by Coll Burr in ye verry heart of ye United States but if the President & heads of Departments have Defeated his Designs I should think it verry proper to continue such men as can do such great things without ye help of ye militia or a Standing Armeey—please to communicate to me all you Know (or can consistently with ye office you hold) Respecting Burr & his party. I have heard of Swarthout & the Doctor with others of the party being made prisoners—together of the taking of a number of Boates that were built and manned by Coll Burr—further I Know not."

Anderson was also a Presidential elector in the year 1816, and voted for James Monroe.

Roger Davis, a highly respected and able practitioner of medicine, residing near Charlestown, who had been a member of the Assembly in 1809–10, was elected to a seat in the Twelfth Congress, and, while at Washington,

from 1811 to 1813, voted in favor of the early measures of the war of 1812. In a letter, to Ezekiel Howell, written November 9, 1811, immediately after the commencement of the session, he described the election of "Henry Clay, Esqr., of Kentucky" to the position of Speaker; the reading of the message of President Madison; and said "The House stands adjourned untill Monday, November 11," an adjournment from Friday "which I think is a waste of our time. But I was overruled being in the minority. I am here either in what might with Considerable propriety be called a wilderness, or housed up in a building the most superb I ever saw, but upon the whole, if I am not better Reconciled than I am at present, I believe I would as leave be at home with my Family, but Time perhaps may reconcile me to the place. I pay nine dollars per week for my boarding (and that not as good as I had in Lancaster For three dollars and fifty cents) exclusive of my washing."

The federal party generally had a majority in the county and sent Nathan Pennypacker to the Legislature, in the years 1812 and 1814, and Matthias Pennypacker, a son of the Mennonite, to the same body in the years 1826 and 1827.

The vote of Charlestown Township, in 1826, aggregated two hundred and forty-four.

Matthias Pennypacker was appointed a justice of the peace by Gov. Ritner, and was elected a delegate from Chester County to the convention which framed the present constitution of Pennsylvania, in 1837. As a member of that convention, he opposed the system of an elective judiciary, and the insertion in the constitution of the word "white," the object of which was to deprive negroes of the power of voting.

Nathan Pennypacker, who resided near the Schuylkill River, a short distance from Moore Hall, became an active exponent of the views of the anti-masonic party, and was nominated again for the Assembly, in 1830, by the adherents of that strange political creed. He possessed moral worth as well as mental ability, and his popularity in the county was evidenced by the fact that he received the largest vote of the twelve candidates who were then in the field, among whom were John Morgan and Joseph J. Lewis. He was on the anti-Jackson electoral ticket of Pennsylvania in the Presidential campaign of 1832.

John Morgan was appointed a justice of the peace by Gov. Snyder, represented the democratic party in the Assembly, in the years 1828 and 1839, and was repeatedly the democratic nominee for Congress.

Elijah F. Pennypacker, grandson of the Mennonite, represented the anti-masonic party in the Assembly in 1831, 1832, 1834 and 1835, during a part of which time he held the position of chairman of the committee on banks. He was elected secretary of the Board of Canal Commissioners, in the years 1836 and 1837, and became a member of the Board in 1838. It, at that time, consisted of Thaddeus Stevens, John Dickey and himself, and was, from the fact that the greater part of the general improvements was owned by the commonwealth and controlled through this body, the most responsible political position in the State, with the exception of the governorship. Like his distinguished colleague, Mr. Stevens, he entertained, however, extremely radical views in opposition to the system of slavery, and he returned to private life to identify himself with the hated and despised sect of abolitionists.



The two great political parties of the country, of that period, vieing with each other in their efforts to obtain the vote of the southern states, were equally strong in their antipathy to abolitionism, considering it at once an unreasoning heresy and a disorganizing faction, and, in this vicinity, as elsewhere, their zeal was frequently carried so far as to become violent injustice. The addresses of Lucretia Mott, Cyrus Burleigh, Charles C. Burleigh, Mary Grew, and other champions of that cause, in the Temperance Hall, were often interrupted by insult and sometimes prevented by force. When the homes of Emmor Kimber, the founder of the once celebrated school at Kimberton, Elijah F. Pennypacker, Isaac Price, a Dunkard minister at the Corner Stores, John Jacobs and William W. Taylor, of Montgomery County, became stations upon the mysterious "Underground Railway," and were thrown open at all times to the hunted fugitives from the south, it was so far in opposition to the feelings and opinions of the community, who surrounded them, as almost to result in ostracism; and when an escaped slave, who had been set at work in the harvest field by Emmor Kimber, beat the old man with a hay fork, it was generally looked upon as a fitting retribution, and was long used as an irrefutable argument.

Elijah is a Quaker, a humanitarian in the truest sense of the term, and a man of unswerving integrity. Thaddeus Stevens, with whom he maintained the most cordial relations, once expostulated with him upon the subject by saying, "Pennypacker, it don't do to be so damned honest." At the time of the Irish famine, he sent a barrel of flour as a contribution to the poor of that country, upon which was inscribed this address, "A donation for the Irish sufferers, given freely, and accompanied

with a heartfelt desire and petition to the British Parliament to remove one of the *real* causes of distress, amongst the laboring and perishing classes, by abolishing the existing aggressive and unchristian system of national defence by fortifications and armed soldiery and a navy; and directing that all vessels, now belonging to the naval establishment of Great Britain, shall henceforth be engaged in righteous and useful commerce; and that the trained warriors, disciplined enemies of God and man, consisting of about three hundred thousand men, shall hereafter be employed in useful and productive industry; that, instead of being a *drain* upon the resources and means of subsistence of laboring British subjects and a reproach upon the Christian name, they may contribute by the honest use of their faculties to the supply of their own wants and comforts, as well as the relief of perishing thousands.

ELIJAH F. PENNYPACKER.

HANNAH H. PENNYPACKER.

Chester Co., Pa., 3d mo. 1st, 1847."

The barque, upon which this barrel was shipped, was dismasted and compelled to return to port. A brig, to which it was then entrusted, coming into collision with another vessel, was so damaged that she discharged her cargo, and the sailors, looking upon this barrel as a second Jonah, refused to take it again on board. The message may however have reached its destination, for an editorial in the "Public Ledger," commending its truth and good sense, gave it a wide publicity.

Abraham Brower, residing at Brower's locks, on the Schuylkill, was elected a member of the State Senate, in 1840, for a term of three years, and represented the district in which Phoenixville was situated.

In Schuylkill Township, the whigs considerably ex-

ceeded the democrats in numbers, and, in the campaign of 1844, the most earnest contest ever waged between those parties, that township received a banner, awarded to them by the whig county committee, for sending the largest delegation to an immense convention held at West Chester.

Joseph Whitaker was elected by the whigs to a seat in the Assembly, in the fall of 1843, and the following year declined a renomination.

The "Know Nothing" party sent Matthias J. Pennyacker, M. D., of Schuylkill, grandson of the Mennonite, to the Assembly, in 1855, in which year there was an unusually exciting senatorial contest.

Nathan A. Pennypacker, M. D., of Charlestown Township, great-grandson of the Mennonite, after returning home, at the close of the recent war, was elected by the republicans to the Assembly, for the years 1865, 1866 and 1867, and was chairman of the committee on divorces in 1866, and chairman of a committee of seven to make the arrangements for the gubernatorial inauguration of John W. Geary, in 1867. His reasons for voting against a bill to permit the people of Philadelphia to determine for themselves whether the street railways, of that city, should run their cars upon Sunday are entered at large upon the journal of the House, as follows: "Having received a large number of remonstrances from the citizens of Chester County against the bill, I am compelled as their representative to obey their wishes and vote against the bill.

N. A. PENNYPACKER."

With him terminates the list of those who have held representative positions from this neighborhood.

Wayne MacVeagh, a son of Major MacVeagh, after graduating at Yale College, read law with Joseph J.



Lewis, married the daughter of his preceptor, and commenced the practice of his profession at West Chester. He soon became known as one of the ablest and most eloquent advocates in Pennsylvania, and, ere long, his oratorical ability having grown to be a power in the political campaigns, he was appointed chairman of the Republican State Central Committee and elected district attorney of his native county. After the death of his first wife, he married a daughter of Senator Simon Cameron, and is, at present, minister of the United States to Turkey, to which position he was appointed by President Grant in 1871. He is distinguished alike for the brilliancy which characterizes his efforts upon the hustings and the acumen with which he argues technical legal questions before the Supreme Court.

Jeremiah Hagenman, whose father was a laborer in the employ of Reeves & Whitaker, fell, when a mere lad, from a tree and broke his arm. Unskilful setting made amputation necessary and, by this accident rendered unfit for work, he was placed as an errand boy in the office of Gen. W. H. Keim, of Reading. His ambition being awakened by these surroundings he afterward read law, and for a number of years he has been a judge of the Court of Common Pleas and one of the most influential citizens of Berks County. The democratic nomination for Congress, though in accord with his political principles and in that district equivalent to an election, he has repeatedly declined.

Charles Adamson, of the Corner Stores, was for many years consul of the United States at Pernambuco. In 1870, he was removed to the Sandwich Islands, but his Quaker principles of honesty and fair dealing having made him obnoxious to the masters of whaling vessels,



preventing their customary frauds upon the sailors, he has been recently sent to Melbourne.

Singleton M. Ashenfelter, a graduate of Dickinson College and of the law office of Peter McCall, of Philadelphia, was appointed, by President Grant, United States District Attorney for the Territory of New Mexico, in the year 1870.

John Morgan 1861  
David 1862  
James 1864  
James 1867

1872

Rayard Taylor. 1850

James 1849

1872

Joseph 1844

1872

1867

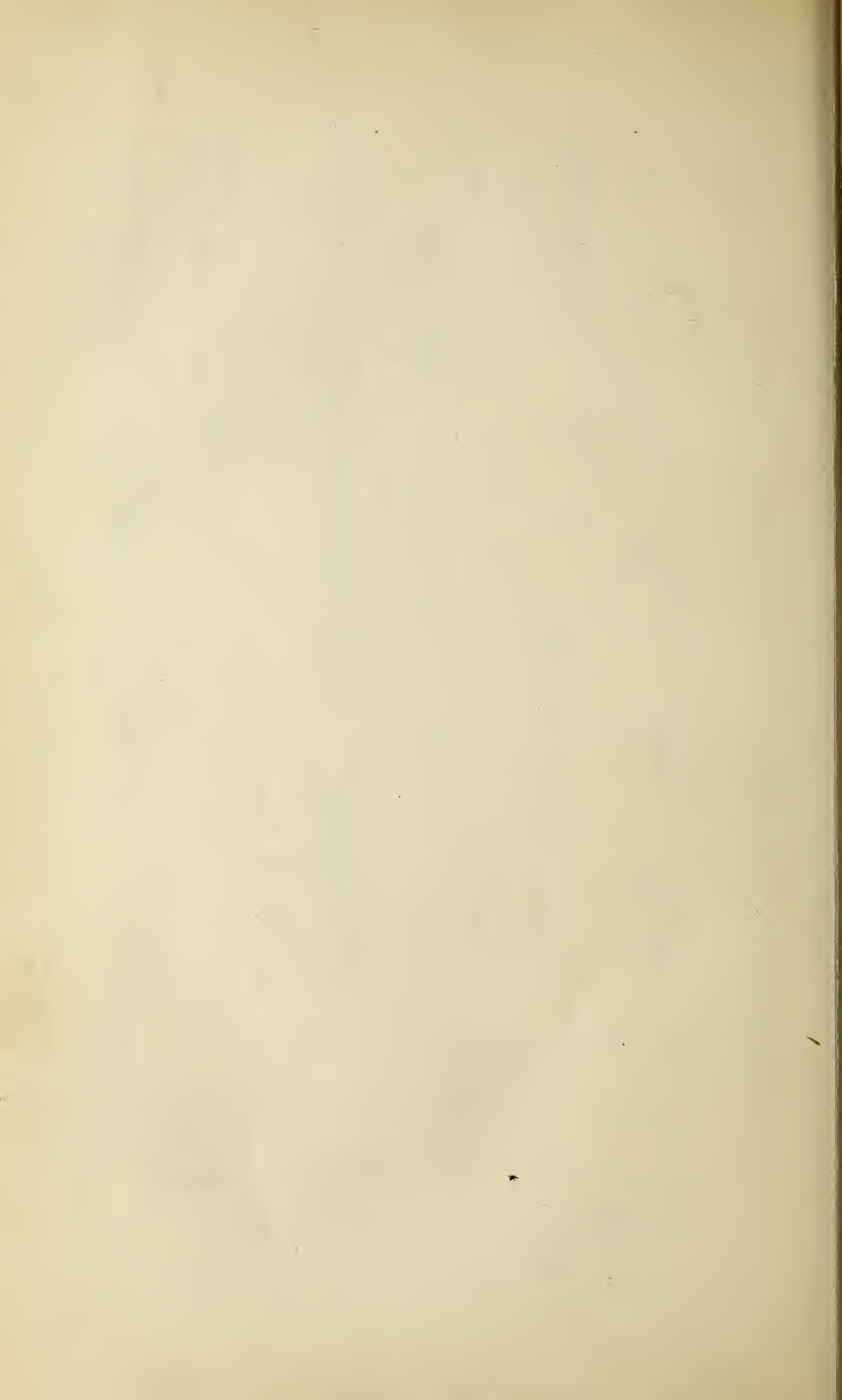
1871

1872

C. F. Pennyfather 1850

1851

Tha. M. Wheatley. 1861



## CHAPTER XVII.

## THE REBELLION.

The feeling, existing in this community during the period intervening between the election of Lincoln, in November, 1860, and the commencement of hostilities at Fort Sumpter, in April, 1861, while the Southern States were, one after another, passing ordinances of secession and setting up the standard of revolt, was one which prevailed among the people of the whole North, and rendered even the new administration, for what then seemed a long time, doubtful in its policy and uncertain in its actions. Though conscious of the rectitude of their cause and the strength of their resources, they were loath to see a conflict commenced, the issue of which, under the most favorable auspices, could not be foretold, and whose conduct would require the most strenuous exertions and the most lamentable sacrifices. The horrors of war were brought near enough to them in the traditions and histories of their ancestry and the sufferings of nations abroad, and while waiting in the hope that its dire necessity would be averted they were careful to do nothing which might increase the existing irritation and make a reconciliation impossible. They were ready to accept the decision of an appeal to arms if need be, but were anxious that all means, untainted with dishonor, should first be used to avoid it, and that the responsibility of its initiation should rest upon others. In the meantime, business remained



completely stagnant, because no man dared to trust a future which seemed to grow darker the further he endeavored to penetrate it, and the clouds that were looming up in the political horizon cast a shadow of doubt and anxiety over all the relations of life. Though entirely unfamiliar with the aspect of warfare, and generally unaccustomed to the use of arms, either in the way of public drill or private amusement, they were, however, far from being intimidated by the alarming prospect, and every action of the government, which seemed to indicate that no real principle would be abandoned in order to avoid a struggle, met with the warm and earnest support of the people. In this frame of mind they awaited, with the greatest anxiety and impatience, the progress of events.

A meeting of the citizens of Phoenixville was held in the Council chamber, December 31, 1860, and adjourned to the Temperance Hall, January 5, 1861, at which N. M. Ellis presided and H. B. Ramsey was secretary. Resolutions, reported by a committee composed indifferently of the friends and opponents of the administration, declaring that those who advocated a peaceable right of secession were enemies of the government plotting its destruction, and calling upon the authorities to maintain Major Anderson, in Fort Sumpter, at all hazards, were adopted without a dissenting voice; a salute of thirty-three guns, in honor of that officer, was fired from a Griffen cannon loaned for the occasion; and addresses, abounding in zeal, were made by Peck, Hallman, Ashenfelter, Armitage, Dr. F. W. Heckel, Dr. L. Quick, Griffen, Puleston, J. R. Dobson, Henry Loucks and G. C. Nichols.

The effect of the bombardment of Fort Sumpter, and

the subsequent call for seventy-five thousand men, was like that of touching a spark to some highly inflammable material. It was not, as has been asserted, an awakening of the popular spirit of patriotism by sudden indignation and resentment, but that sentiment, which had been repressed during many months of waiting, now freed from the necessity of restraint, burst forth instantaneously into the wildest excitement. The actions of the South Carolinians had removed all uncertainty in leaving but one honorable course to pursue, and it was adopted with an enthusiasm which may have been extravagant, but which had its source in earnest convictions and an inflexible determination to make them successful. The streets presented the strange spectacle of men from all the ranks of life, some in broadcloth and some in their shirt sleeves, marching with irregular steps to the unfamiliar music of the fife and drum, and under the command of officers who had never seen a drill. National flags were thrown to the breeze in such numbers as to soon exhaust the supply of bunting, and if, as it sometimes happened, the material was unsuitable and the colors not very true, they served equally well to display the sentiments of their owners. Boys wore about their throats red, white and blue neckties, and business men enclosed their letters in envelopes garnished with devices representing the discomfiture of Beauregard and the future hanging of Jeff. Davis. Ladies busied themselves in the preparation of clothing for the volunteers; in their hours of leisure, their pianos rattled with the sounds of marches and battles; and she was an indifferent singer who could not reach the high notes of the "Star Spangled Banner" to the satisfaction of her auditors.

Immediately after the appearance of the proclamation

of President Lincoln, the Phœnix Iron Company issued an order that men in their employ, who wished to volunteer, could leave work upon one day's notice, would be given the preference on their return, and that their families would be charged no rent during their absence. John Vanderslice and others followed the example of the company by offering their houses free of rent to the families of those tenants who should enter the army, and four thousand dollars were raised by subscription, almost immediately, to provide for the wives and children of the poor. The "Wayne Guards," a militia organization in North Phœnixville, under the command of Patrick J. Phillips, held a meeting at their armory and resolved to offer their services. Another company, named at the suggestion of Josiah White the "Phœnix Artillerists," was formed in South Phœnixville, and the ardor of the young men was so great that there seemed to be less trouble in obtaining, than in selecting, recruits. The members of this latter company, without knowing the regulations that were to govern the service, selected the following officers, some of whom they were afterward compelled to abandon:

Captain—John R. Dobson.

First Lieutenant—Joseph T. McCord.

Second First Lieutenant—Joseph Taggart.

Second Lieutenant—George W. Renshaw.

First Sergeant—Josiah White.

Second Sergeant—James Phillips.

Third Sergeant—George H. Powers.

Fourth Sergeant—William H. Powers.

Fifth Sergeant—Frank Harley.

First Corporal—William E. Chandler.

Second Corporal—Charles Armitage.

Third Corporal—Joseph Harley.

Fourth Corporal—Thomas McAdams.

Ensign—William H. Bradley.

The first men from Phoenixville to enter the service, were George W. Ashenfelter, a corporal in company G of the 1st Pennsylvania Regiment; Henry G. Dodge, an employe of the "Independent Phoenix," who went to Philadelphia and there joining the 26th Regiment, commanded by Col. W. F. Small, participated in the attempt to pass through Baltimore, on the 19th of April; and Davis M. Phillips, a private in Company C of the 4th Pennsylvania Volunteers.

After the attack upon the Massachusetts and Pennsylvania troops, in Baltimore, when the bridges over the Gunpowder and Bush Rivers had been burned, and communication, south of Philadelphia, extended only as far as the Susquehanna, the incipient rebellion reared its head upon the very borders of Chester County, and it was for some time doubtful whether our own immediate neighborhood was not to be a part of the battle ground. About a hundred confederate cavalymen were stationed a few miles north of the Conowingo bridge, with orders to resist the passage of troops and to destroy the structure if necessary. Having urgent occasion to reach Havre-de-Grace, Maryland, at the time, and having found it impossible to go further than Wilmington by rail, I drove across the country in a carriage, and can well remember the feeling, partly of curiosity and partly of uneasiness, I experienced upon being stopped by this body of armed and hostile men, the first I had ever seen. It was not long before the energy of Gen. Butler removed the debatable ground to the south of Maryland, and this picket station was abandoned.

The ladies made two beautiful flags, one of which they presented, through Miss Jane E. Bradley, to the "Artillerists" and the other, through John H. Mullen, to the



“Guards.” When, afterward, the newspapers began to be filled with complaints of the wretched condition of the volunteers, on account of the worthlessness of their shoddy clothing, the ladies of South Phœnixville purchased a quantity of substantial military material, converted the hall of the Young Men’s Literary Union, that had been abandoned for their use, into a huge tailoring establishment, and, ere long, had clothed each one of the artillerists with a suit upon whose durability he could rely. This early effort resulted in the formation of a Ladies’ Aid Society, whose members continued their philanthropic exertions during the whole period of the war, and rendered invaluable services in the preparation of food, clothing and delicacies for the camps and prisons, and in attentions given to the sick and wounded.

The churches were no less active than individuals. At a meeting of the Baptists, held April 21, to express their opinions upon the condition of affairs, and of what was required of Christians in the emergency, it was declared that, as a church, they approved the noble and patriotic devotion of those who enlisted for the defence of their country and that, in doing so, they were performing a duty alike beneficial to the community and acceptable to their God. In the Methodist church, the earnest pastor, standing in a pulpit draped with the national colors, inspired by the singing of Hail Columbia and similar anthems, and in sympathy with the crowded audiences, who came to listen to his fiery sermons, declared that the Lord of Israel would send a second Joshua to smite the seceders as the Amorites had been smitten upon the plains of Ajalon, that their cities would be as Hebron and Debir, and their leaders, ere long, be hanging upon trees as were the kings of Jarmuth and Eglon.

The first organized body of men, from the borough, to enter the service was the Phoenixville Brass Band, which was mustered with the 2d Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers, at York, on the 26th of May.

The two companies, after offering themselves to the government for three months and being refused, because the call had already been filled, kept up their organization in the expectation of a further requisition for troops, and drilled regularly in the afternoons and evenings, the "Guards" at their armory and the "Artillerists" in the Temperance Hall. That hall, whose floors had so often shaken with the light steps of the merry dance and whose walls had so often echoed the sharp tones of the violin, now trembled to a heavier tread and rang with a sterner sound. At length, the summons for the three years volunteers came, and, on the 6th of June, escorted by almost the entire population of a town in which it would have been difficult to have found an individual who was not connected with them by some tie, the women weeping, and the men, sobered by the solemnity of the scene, smothering the cheers they had expected to utter, the two companies marched to the suburbs and departed. The "Guards" were taken to New York, becoming Company K of the 71st (California) Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers, and the "Artillerists" to Camp Wayne, near West Chester, where they were mustered as Company G of the 1st Pennsylvania Reserves. At Camp Wayne was also Company K of the 4th Pennsylvania Reserves, recruited in Schuylkill, Charlestown and the adjacent townships, and commanded by William Babe, captain, Nathan A. Pennypacker, first lieutenant, and Enos L. Christman, second lieutenant.

About the same time, the Phoenix Iron Company re-

ceived an order from the government for six hundred of the Griffen cannon, and, a large part of their establishment having been adapted to the manufacture of these guns, they gained, afterward, the reputation of being the best arm of the kind in the service and were more generally used in the light artillery than any other.

In August, Sergt. Charles Armitage, and privates W. H. Yerger, Nicholas Vanderslice, Henry Batt, Morgan Waters, Thomas Virtue, Frederick A. Tencate and John A. Vanderslice, of Company G. succeeded, while on picket, near Annapolis, Maryland, in capturing two wagons, filled with arms and contraband goods, with their guard, and were complimented in a general order from headquarters. It is worthy of notice, as the first distinction won by any of the regiment and the fore runner of the more serious contests in which they were afterward engaged.

In the summer and fall of 1861, Capt. C. S. Carmack recruited Company F, 88th Pennsylvania Volunteers, in Upper Providence Township, Montgomery County; Lieut. Eugene J. Weeks took from Phoenixville a detachment which was united with Company I, 67th Pennsylvania Volunteers; and a number of scattering men connected themselves with other regiments.

On the 28th of November, William Denithorne, a corporal in Company G of the 1st Reserves, died at Camp Pierpont, Virginia, and his body was brought home for interment. As his death had resulted from a fever contracted through exposure, and he had been the first to sacrifice his life in the cause, the event created a profound sensation and was looked upon as a public calamity. His funeral was attended by the citizens generally. He was buried with military honors, and the ceremonies were



closed by a salute fired over his grave by Weeks, who had brought his company from camp at Philadelphia to pay this last tribute to the remains of a brave comrade.

At the commencement of the war, news from the army was awaited with the most intense anxiety. Men, assembling in crowds at the depot upon the approach of the trains, clutched the papers with almost frenzied eagerness, and, as they read, their faces either grew stern with set muscles and clenched teeth, or were lighted up with the exhilaration of joy. The early defeats were attended with a gloom and depression that it is easy to conceive, but impossible to describe, and the early victories, especially those at the capture of Forts Henry and Donelson, were celebrated with illuminations, bonfires, speeches and tumult. As time rolled on, however, and people became accustomed to a state of war, the excitement incident to its opening scenes gradually gave place to a calmer mood. Even the long lists of killed and wounded, published after the battles, which at first had a significance that made the most cold blooded shudder, grew to be expected as in the natural course of events. Recruiting became more difficult, because the revival of business, occasioned by the inflation of the currency and the great demand for productions consumed by the army, gave to every one steady and profitable employment, and because the romantic impulse of every young man to be a hero in the great contest suffered more or less from the knowledge, soon gained, that a soldier's life was in the main made up of long and dreary marches, exposure to the storm and cold, and the absence of every comfort and convenience. The government ordered a draft, in the summer of 1862, and Davis Keeley and P. G. Carey were appointed assistant marshals to enforce it in Phoenixville.



Carey was so unfortunate, in one instance, as to be deluged with a kettleful of scalding water by an indignant Celtic lady, named Nesbit, to whom he had made his errand known. This draft was not required at all in Schuylkill Township, and, in consequence of the fact that Phœnixville had nearly filled her quota previously, was very light in the borough.

In August of this year, a detachment of volunteers, under the command of Lieut. C. W. Sears, joined Company F, 150th Pennsylvania Volunteers.

The raid, made by the rebels into Pennsylvania, previous to the battle of Antietam, led to the formation of a company for home defence, under the command of John D. Jenkins, captain, A. M. Chalfant, first lieutenant, P. G. Carey, second lieutenant, and R. G. Hughes, orderly sergeant. The Burgess, N. M. Ellis, ordered, by a proclamation, all the places of business to be closed between the hours of four and six P. M., so that the people could have an opportunity to drill; and other measures were taken, which, upon the repulse and withdrawal of the confederates, were soon neglected.

In June, 1863, the dangers of an invasion became more threatening. Lee, having defeated Hooker at Chancellorsville, marched with his whole army toward Pennsylvania, and the comparative condition of the two opposing forces seemed to present fair prospects of success. The State government, at Harrisburg, anxious about the safety of the capital, began to cut down the woods in the vicinity for abattis and to throw up hastily-constructed fortifications. Many of the banks, business houses and citizens removed their effects to Philadelphia, and the inhabitants of the latter city were actively engaged in digging earthworks along the Schuylkill. In Phœnixville, the excitement

was a repetition of that of April, 1861. The Phoenix Iron Company closed their works and offered to pay regular wages to any of their employes who would volunteer for defence, the aged and wealthy were again busy in raising subscriptions, and, ere twenty-four hours had elapsed, two companies, of a hundred men each, were on their way to Harrisburg. The officers of the first were John D. Jenkins, captain, Joseph T. McCord, first lieutenant, and A. M. Chalfant, second lieutenant; and of the second, John Denithorne, captain, William Clegg, first lieutenant, and James Phillips, second lieutenant. Upon arriving at the capital, they encountered difficulties. It was found the Governor was unwilling to accept them unless they should be sworn into the service of the United States for the "emergency," which, with Lee in proximity, was a very uncertain period. This arrangement the majority seriously opposed; the Phoenix Iron Company, upon hearing of it, telegraphed to Ramsey to withdraw the offer made by them to their men; the minority, after strenuous exertions, were unable to raise force enough to retain their company officers; and, consequently, at the expiration of about three days, they all, with the exception of nine men, returned home. Those who remained connected themselves with the 26th Emergency Regiment, and a number of the others, after returning, joined Company B of the 34th Pennsylvania Volunteer Militia, recruited principally in Schuylkill Township, and commanded by Capt. B. F. Bean.

After the fall of Richmond, great preparations were made for a triumphal jubilee, in Phoenixville, but the unexpected death of the great President having converted the rejoicings of the nation at the close of the war into mourning for his untimely fate, the Council postponed the

celebration indefinitely and laid aside the fireworks, which they had provided, until a more fitting occasion.

The officers of the Ladies' Aid Society, of Phœnixville, were Mrs. R. G. Hughes, President; Mrs. Nathan B. Broomall, Vice President; Miss R. E. Boyle, Secretary and afterward President, and Miss Annie S. White, Treasurer. Among its most active members were Mrs. Henry Ashenfelter, Mrs. Jerome John, Mrs. Jeffrey John, Mrs. William Banks, Mrs. A. S. Vanderslice, Mrs. J. B. Morgan, Mrs. Jacob Baugh, Mrs. Edwin D. Price, Mrs. David Jones, and the Misses Eliza R. White, Emma M. Tustin, Virginia E. Broomall, Hannah M. Ashenfelter and Kate Vanderslice. It is but simple justice to say that the characteristic energy, activity and christian philanthropy of Miss Rebecca E. Boyle, were, in this cause, especially conspicuous.

The officers of the Pickering Aid Society, of Schuylkill Township, were President, Miss Mary A. Pennypacker; Vice President, Mrs. Samuel Buckwalter; Secretaries, Miss Martha Jones and Miss Isabella Price; and Treasurer, Mrs. John Jones. In a total membership of thirty, among those most earnest in their efforts were Mrs. Sarah Williams, Mrs. Ross and the Misses Hannah Milligan, Annie Milligan, Susanna Bean, Jeanette Davis and Martha Rowland. This society supplied all the volunteers from the township, in the beginning of the war, with two suits of clothing each and the necessary equipments, distributed twenty-four boxes of materials among the different hospitals, sent nine boxes to the Christian Commission and collected and dispensed in cash, clothing, etc., a total sum of eleven hundred and forty-five dollars and forty-five cents. They also contributed a number of fancy articles to the Philadelphia Sanitary Fair.

## RECORD OF SOLDIERS AND SEAMEN.

The most brilliant record made by any soldier of Chester County, and, in some respects, one of the most remarkable of the war, was that of Galusha Pennypacker, a great-grandson of the Mennonite, who was born June 1, 1842, at Valley Forge, in Schuylkill Township, and passed the early years of his life on a farm, on Nutt's Road, about half a mile from Phoenixville. He entered the three months' service, April 21, 1861, as a private in Company G, 9th Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers, having declined, on account of his youth, the first lieutenancy, to which he had been elected. He was afterward appointed quarter-master's sergeant, and, during the greater part of the term of his enlistment, which was passed in the Shenandoah Valley, performed the duties of quarter-master of the regiment. Returning home, at the expiration of that time, he recruited Company A, 97th Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers, and, having been commissioned captain, August 22, 1861, he commanded Camp Wayne during the organization of the regiment. He was commissioned major, October 7, 1861. The 97th was almost immediately sent to the department of the south, where it remained until April, 1864, and with it Pennypacker participated in the siege of Fort Pulaski, in February and March, 1862; the occupation of Fort Clinch and the cities of Jacksonville and Fernandina, Florida, in the latter month; the advance upon Charleston and the battle of Grimball's Station, June 10; the battle of Secessionville, June 16, and the second occupation of James' Island, in July. He was engaged in the battle of Stevens' Landing, July 16, 1863; the subsequent memorable assault upon Fort Wagner and the sieges of that fort and Fort Gregg, which lasted from July 18 to



October 6, during the greater part of which time he was in command of the regiment. In December, he was detailed as president of a general court martial, at Fernandina; in February, 1864, he led an expedition, in conjunction with the naval schooner "Para," against Woodstock Mills, fought the enemy, and captured a million and a half feet of lumber, accomplishing the object for which he was sent; and, in April, was in command of the post at Fernandina. The same month he brought the regiment north to be united with the Army of the James, under Gen. Butler. In the advance of that army upon Richmond, in May, he reached the railroad between Richmond and Petersburg, destroyed the communication between those cities, severed in person the telegraph wires on the 8th, and the same day was in action at Swift Creek, Virginia.

On the 14th of May, he participated in the engagement at Drury's Bluff, and, on the 16th, with the 97th Pennsylvania and the 13th Indiana, held a largely superior force of the enemy in check on the Wier Bottom Church Road, by a stubborn resistance, while Gen. Butler withdrew his troops to their entrenched position. On the 18th of May, a portion of Beauregard's forces having driven the 8th Maine from their picket line, near Green Plains, the 97th Pennsylvania was ordered to retake it. Pennypacker advanced four companies in a skirmish line, supported by the remainder of the regiment, and, in the face of a hot fire of musketry, routed the enemy and occupied the position, holding it from eight A. M. until relieved at ten P. M. The loss in this daring charge was nineteen killed and thirty-eight wounded. On the 20th, the line having been again taken by the confederates, he was ordered to recapture it. Without a moment's hesitation he formed his command, and with a steady front they

advanced, under a galling fire of cannister and musketry, until he had been three times wounded and half of the men had fallen, when, the futility of the effort being perceived, an order was given to retire. The desperate character of this heroic struggle can be understood from the fact that, of the two hundred and ninety-five men engaged, forty-seven were killed, one hundred and twenty-nine wounded and twelve taken prisoners, making a total loss of one hundred and eighty-eight. Pennypacker was carried from the field, so severely wounded in the right arm, left leg and right side as to be unable to rejoin his regiment until the 12th of August. At this date he received a commission as colonel, and, on the 14th, led his regiment in action at Deep Bottom, Virginia; on the 16th, at Strawberry Plains; on the 17th, at Malvern Hill; and, on the 25th, at Wier Bottom Church. Soon afterward, by order of Gen. Butler, he was assigned to the command of the 2d Brigade of the 2d Division, 10th Corps, composed of the 47th and 48th New York and the 76th, 97th and 203d Pennsylvania. On the 28th of September, the 10th Corps (Gen. Birney) captured the enemy's works, at New Market Heights, and, advancing further, made an unsuccessful attempt upon the confederate Fort Gilmer. Pennypacker, while leading his brigade upon the right of the assaulting column, where he was obliged to cross nearly a mile of slashing, had a horse killed under him and was painfully wounded in the ankle by a piece of shell, but remained on duty during the battle. On the 7th of October, he commanded his brigade in the action at Darbytown Road, and, on the 29th, advanced with the 10th Corps to within a few miles of Richmond, where the enemy was encountered and a fierce engagement ensued, intended as a feint to assist

the Army of the Potomac, then fighting at Hatches' Run. His brigade formed a part of the force of sixty-five hundred men with which Butler, assisted by Porter, undertook the capture of Fort Fisher, in December. Grant, believing the failure of that officer to have been inexcusable, sent the same troops under Gen. Terry, with a reinforcement of fifteen hundred men, to renew the attempt, on the 2d of January, 1865. Terry landed his forces on the narrow peninsula upon which the fort was built, and approaching to within two miles, under cover of a fire from the fleet, selected Ames' Division, consisting of the brigades of Curtis, Pennypacker and Bell, to make the assault. In the struggle that ensued, toward which the eyes of the whole country have since been turned, because it was as much a contest to settle rivalries between the regular and the volunteer branches of our service, headed by the greatest men of the age, as to seize a rebel fortification, and because it was, in itself, probably, the most brilliant achievement of the war, Bell was killed, Curtis was wounded, and Pennypacker, while carrying the colors of his old regiment, which he had caught from the color-bearer, and leaping, the foremost man of his brigade, upon one of the defences, was shot through the body and taken from the field. Gen. Terry said in his official report: "Pennypacker advanced, overlapping Curtis' right, and drove the enemy from the heavy palisading, which extended from the west end of the land face of the river, capturing a considerable number of prisoners. Hand to hand fighting of the most desperate character ensued, the huge traverses of the land face being used successively by the enemy as breastworks, over the tops of which the contending parties fired into each other's faces. Nine of these were carried, one after the other, by



our men. Curtis was wounded after fighting in the front rank, rifle in hand. Pennypacker, while carrying the standard of one of his regiments (the 97th), the first man in a charge over a traverse." Gen. Ames said, in his report: "Col. Galusha Pennypacker, commanding 2d Brigade, was severely wounded while planting the colors of his leading regiment (the 97th Pennsylvania) on the third traverse of the work. This officer was surpassed by none, and his absence during the remainder of the day was most deeply felt and seriously regretted."

Capt. George F. Towle, of the 4th New Hampshire, writing to Col. H. R. Guss, of West Chester, on the 23d, said that he saw Pennypacker brought off the field on a stretcher, and that he had refused to be removed until Gen. Terry had been sent to him. When that officer appeared, Pennypacker pointed to the foremost flag upon the traverses, and called upon him to notice that it belonged to the 97th Pennsylvania. His injuries, resulting from a wound through the right side and hip by a Minie ball, were of so grave a character that, for a long time, his life was in danger and he lay in the hospital, at Fortress Monroe, unable to be moved until November. He was immediately, by order of President Lincoln, brevetted a brigadier general, for gallant and important services at the capture of the fort; this was followed by a commission as brigadier general, February 15, 1865; and he has the distinguished honor of having been the youngest general officer in the United States army during the war. On the 13th of March, 1865, he obtained by brevet the rank of major general. Upon his return to West Chester, November 15, accompanied by Capt. F. D. Barnum, 115th New York, who had been detached, by the war department, to attend upon him during his



illness, he was met at the suburbs by a civic and military procession, escorted by the people through the streets to the court house and there publicly received in addresses by Hon. Wilmer Worthington and William Darlington, Esq. Being incapable of service, he sent his resignation to the war department, February 28, 1866. It was refused and a further leave of absence granted. At the expiration of this time, his resignation was again tendered and finally accepted, April 20, 1866. Upon the reduction of the regular army, at the close of the war, Pennsylvania became entitled, in the distribution of offices, to one colonelcy, which was offered to Gen. Pennypacker. The board of examiners are reported to have received explicit directions, concerning any difficulty they might have in regard to his physical condition, from Secretary Stanton, who, to use the language of Gen. Harry White, "loved him," and he was assigned to the 34th Infantry, which he joined in May, 1867. Upon the further reduction of the army, he was given the command of the 16th Infantry. Since his appointment, he has been brevetted a brigadier general in the regular army, for gallant and meritorious services at the capture of Fort Fisher, and a major general in the regular army, for gallant and meritorious services during the war, and he is the youngest colonel now in the service.

[Abbreviations.—Brev., for brevet; brig., for brigade; cap., for captured; capt., for captain; col., for colonel; com., for commissioned; commis., for commissary; corp., for corporal; des., for deserted; dis., for discharged; lieut., for lieutenant; maj., for major; mus., for mustered; P. V., for Pennsylvania Volunteers; P. V. M., for Pennsylvania Volunteer Militia; P. R. V. C., for Pennsylvania Reserve Volunteer Corps; prom., for promoted; res., for resigned; sergt., for sergeant; surg., for surgeon; trans., for transferred; vet., for veteran; w'd., for wounded; V. R. C., for Veteran Reserve Corps.]

## MAJORS.

- Nathan Davis, mus., June 6, 1861; sergt., K, 4th P. R. V. C.; prom. to 2d lieut, F; 1st lieut., March 1, 1863; capt., L, 54th P. V., July 4, 1864; maj., March 24, 1865; killed at Petersburg, Va., April 2, 1865.
- John R. Dobson, capt., G, 1st P. R. V. C.; mus., June 6, 1861; prom. to brev. maj., March 13, 1865; w'd. at Gettysburg; dis., June 13, 1864.

## SURGEONS.

- Fred. W. Heckel, ass. surg., 65th P. V.; mus., Sept. 17, 1862; prom. to surg., 165th P. V., Dec. 5, 1862; dis., July 28, 1863.
- Levi Oberholtzer, 132d P. V.; mus., Aug. 30, 1862; prom. from ass. surg., 139th P. V., Dec. 23, 1862; dis. by general order, Jan. 6, 1863.
- William Allan Peck, 104th P. V.; mus., Oct. 16, 1861; res., July 20, 1862.
- Lavington Quick, 46th P. V.; mus., Aug. 26, 1861; prom. to brig. surg., Jan. 21, 1862.

## CHAPLAIN.

- William R. Stockton, 61st P. V.; mus., April 13, 1862; res., Sept. 26, 1862; prisoner in Libby prison.

## SERGEANT MAJORS.

- Samuel Davis Hunter, 116th P. V.; mus., Aug. 5, 1862; prom. from private of C, Jan. 28, 1865; com. 2d lieut., F., June 1, 1865; dis. by general order, June 3, 1865.
- Isaac W. Kurtz, 1st P. R. V. C.; mus., June 8, 1861; prom. from private, G, July 26, 1861; dis., June 13, 1864.

## QUARTER MASTER SERGEANT.

- Joseph Pennypacker, 4th P. R. V. C.; mus., Aug. 19, 1861; prom. from private, K, Jan. 1, 1863; dis., June 17, 1864.

## HOSPITAL STEWARDS.

- Adna S. Gillett, 46th P. V.; mus., Sept. 4, 1861; dis. by surg., Oct. 3, 1862.
- William E. Kennedy, 104th P. V.; mus., March 1, 1862; prom. from private, G, July 4, 1863; dis., March, 1865.

## MUSICIANS.

David C. Broomall, Phoenix Brass Band; 2d P. V.; mus., May 24, 1861; dis., July 26, 1861.

H. F. Caswell, Phoenix Brass Band; 2d P. V.; mus., May 24, 1861; dis., July 26, 1861.

Jacob Hawk, Phoenix Brass Band; 2d P. V.; mus., May 24, 1861; dis., July 26, 1861.

James P. Holt, Phoenix Brass Band; 2d P. V.; mus., May 24, 1861; dis., July 26, 1861.

Joseph P. Holt, Phoenix Brass Band; 2d P. V.; mus., May 24, 1861; dis., July 26, 1861.

B. F. Houck, K, 4th P. R. V. C.; mus., June 6, 1861; dis., June 17, 1864.

Samuel Kennedy, 67th P. V.; mus., Sept. 23, 1861; died at Philadelphia, May 27, 1864.

Peter Landis.

William Lobb, Phoenix Brass Band; 2d P. V.; mus., May 24, 1861; dis., July 26, 1861.

Henry Lukemire, Phoenix Brass Band; 2d P. V.; mus., May 24, 1861; dis., July 26, 1861.

Charles Madden, G, 1st P. R. V. C.; mus., June 6, 1861; dis., June 13, 1864.

John C. Mattson, Phoenix Brass Band; 2d P. V.; mus., May 24, 1861; dis., July 26, 1861.

John G. Moses, leader of Phoenix Brass Band; 2d P. V.; mus., May 24, 1861; dis., July 26, 1861.

James T. Nichols, G, 1st P. R. V. C.; mus., June 6, 1861; dis., June 13, 1864.

Hiram Nyce, Phoenix Brass Band; 2d P. V.; mus., May 24, 1861; dis., July 26, 1861.

J. Elwood Quay, Phoenix Brass Band; 2d P. V.; mus., May 24, 1861; dis., July 26, 1861.

John Richards, Phoenix Brass Band; 2d P. V.; mus., May 24, 1861; dis., July 26, 1861.

\* John Sollinger, Phoenix Brass Band; 2d P. V.; mus., May 24, 1861; dis., July 26, 1861.

Frank A. Tencate, drum major; U. S. A.

Wilmer W. Thomson, Phoenix Brass Band; 2d P. V.; mus., May 24, 1861; dis., July 26, 1861.

- J. Englebert Vanderslice, Phoenix Brass Band; 2d P. V.; mus., May 24, 1861; dis., July 26, 1861.
- Thomas N. Vannaman, C. 116th P. V.; mus., Aug. 18, 1862; prom. to principal musician.
- B. F. Williams, K, 4th P. R. V. C.; mus., June 6, 1861; dis., June 17, 1864.
- R. B. Williamson, Phoenix Brass Band; 2d P. V.; mus., May 24, 1861; dis. July 26, 1861.

## MIDSHIPMAN.

Robert N. Griffen; died at sea.

## MARINE.

Alexander Dougherty.

## CAPTAINS.

- George W. Ashenfelter, G, 20th P. V. M., Emergency.; mus., June 17, 1863; dis., Aug. 11, 1863; corp. G, 1st P. V., 3 months' service; lieut., H, 104th P. V.; mus., Jan. 1, 1862; w'd. at Fair Oaks, Va., May 31, 1862; prom. from 2d lieut. to 1st lieut., Nov. 8, 1862; dis., May 21, 1863.
- B. F. Bean, B, 34th P. V. M.; mus., June 29, 1863; dis., Aug. 10, 1863.
- C. S. Carmack, E, 88th P. V.; mus., Nov. 5, 1861; dis., Dec. 30, 1862, for wounds received at Antietam, Sept. 17, 1862,
- Henry G. Dodge, C, 59th P. V.; mus., Sept. 2, 1861; prom. from sergt. to 2d lieut., Oct. 1, 1862; com. capt., Oct. 21, 1864, but not mus.; cap. at St. Mary's Church, Va., June 24, 1864; dis., March 18, 1865; private 26th P. V., 3 months' service.
- Nathan A. Pennypacker, K, 4th P. R. V. C.; mus., June 6, 1861; prom. from 1st lieut. April 10, 1863; dis., June 17, 1864.
- Patrick J. Phillips, K, 71st P. V.; mus., June 28, 1861; prom. from 1st lieut., March 1, 1863; trans. to V. R. C., Sept., 1863.
- Emmor K. Ramsey, E, 1st N. J. V.; mus., May 23, 1861; corp., June 20, 1861; sergt., Sept. 14, 1862; 1st sergt., Nov. 1, 1862; 2d lieut., C, Feb. 1, 1863; prisoner, May 6, 1864; released March 1, 1865; com. capt., June 1, 1865; dis., July 7, 1865.
- Joseph H. Richards, E, 88th P. V.; mus., Sept. 9, 1861; prom. from 1st sergt. to 2d lieut., Dec. 31, 1862; 1st lieut., May 1, 1863; capt., May 15, 1863; dis., April 26, 1864.



Joseph Taggart, G, 1st P. R. V. C.; mus., June 6, 1861; prom. from 2d lieut. to 1st lieut., March 1, 1863; brev. capt., March 13, 1865; w'd. at South Mountain; dis., June 13, 1864.

Fred. A. Tencate, Colored Infantry; dis. 1865; private, G, 1st P. R. V. C.; mus., June 6, 1861; prom. to commis. sergt., Aug. 6, 1862; trans. to Invalid Corps, Nov., 1863; com. 1st lieut., U. S. Cav.; res. July 1866.

## LIEUTENANTS.

Matthias P. Anderson, 2d lieut., Colored Infantry; private, H, 160th P. V.; mus., Aug. 30, 1862, for 3 years.

John Convery, K, 71st P. V.; mus., June 28, 1861; prom. from 1st sergt. to 2d lieut., Sept. 6, 1862; killed, Sept. 17, 1862.

J. P. Cornett, 1st lieut., G, 176th P. M.; mus., Nov. 7, 1862; dis., Aug. 18, 1863; sergt., E, 199th P. V.; mus., Sept. 17, 1864; dis., June 28, 1865.

R. W. Hemphill, H, 71st P. V.; mus., June 28, 1861; prom. from 1st sergt., K, to 2d lieut., H, June 5, 1863; 1st lieut., Jan. 25, 1864; dis., July 2, 1864.

Jacob S. Kram, 88th P. V.; mus., Aug. 23, 1861; prom. from private, E, to commis. sergt., Oct. 4, 1861; 2d lieut., A, Jan. 1, 1863; com. 1st lieut., Oct. 4, 1864; dis., Nov. 22, 1864.

David B. Mattson, G, 82d P. V.; mus., Aug. 24, 1861; prom. from 1st sergt., Dec. 8, 1864; dis., July 13, 1865; vet.

Joseph T. McCord, 1st lieut., G, 1st P. R. V. C.; mus., June 6, 1861; w'd. at New Market Cross Roads; dis. by surg., Oct. 7, 1862.

Levi Munshower, F, 150th P. V.; mus., Aug. 19, 1862; prom. from private, June 1, 1864; sergt., May 1, 1865; com. 2d lieut., June 15, 1865; dis., June 23, 1865.

Gerritt S. Nichols, E, 88th P. V.; mus., Sept. 9, 1861; prom. from private to 1st sergt; 2d lieut., May 1, 1863; 1st lieut., May, 1863; w'd. at Antietam; dis., Oct. 3, 1864, for wounds received at the Wilderness.

Charles Nyce, K, 4th P. R. V. C.; mus., June 6, 1861; prom. to sergt., July 16, 1861; 1st sergt., Jan. 1, 1863; com. 2d lieut., June 18, 1864; w'd. at Cloyd Mountain, May 9, 1864; dis., June 17, 1864.

Chalkley W. Sears, F, 150th P. V.; mus., Aug. 9, 1862; prom. from 2d lieut. to 1st lieut., Jan. 31, 1863; res., Dec. 31, 1863.

- Cyrus B. Showalter, C, 97th P. V.; mus., March 15, 1864; w'd. at Fort Fisher, Jan. 15, 1865; prom. from 1st sergt. to 2d lieutenant, June 1, 1865; dis., Aug. 28, 1865; vet.
- Eugene J. Weeks, I, 67th P. V.; mus., Oct. 26, 1861; com. 1st lieutenant, K, June 15, 1863; dis., March 12, 1865.
- Josiah White, G, 1st P. R. V. C.; mus., June 6, 1861; prom. from 1st sergt. to 2d lieutenant, Mar. 1, 1863; w'd. at Antietam; died at Washington, D. C., May 18, 1864, of wounds received at the Wilderness.

## SERGEANTS.

- Everett N. Anderson, M, 160th P. V.; mus., Oct. 9, 1862; prom. from private to corp., March 1, 1863; sergt., June 9, 1863; dis., June 21, 1865; private K, 4th P. R. V. C.; mus., June 6, 1861; dis. by surg., Dec. 16, 1861.
- Charles Armitage, G, 1st P. R. V. C.; mus., June 6, 1861; prom. from corp. to sergt., July 24, 1861; 1st sergt., March 21, 1863; died at Rappahannock Station, Va., Aug. 14, 1863.
- Henry Willis Bland, 1st sergt., H, 82d P. V.; mus., Aug. 31, 1861; prom. to corp., Feb. 1, 1862; sergt., Dec. 17, 1862; 1st sergt., Dec. 27, 1862; dis., Sept. 16, 1864.
- Stephen Burns, K, 71st P. V.; mus., June 28, 1861; trans. to 69th P. V., June 12, 1864.
- William E. Chandler, 1st sergt., G, 1st P. R. V. C.; mus., June 6, 1861; prom. from corp. to sergt., Nov. 1, 1862; 1st sergt., Aug. 14, 1863; w'd. at Mechanicsville; dis., June 13, 1864.
- Joseph H. Clevenstine, F, 150th P. V.; mus., Aug. 19, 1862; died, June 12, 1864, of wounds received in action.
- Henry Convery, 1st sergt., K, 71st P. V.; mus., June 28, 1861; trans. to 69th P. V., June 12, 1864; vet.
- Thomas Cosgrove, K, 71st P. V.; mus., June 28, 1861; killed at Gettysburg, July 3, 1863.
- Owen P. Eaches, 1st sergt., A, 28th P. V. M., Emergency; mus., June 19, 1863; dis., July 28, 1863.
- Joseph G. Emery, G, 99th P. V.; died, Jan. 2, 1863.
- Jacob Fitzpatrick.
- Harry P. Force, E, 88th P. V.; mus., Sept. 16, 1861; prom. from corp., May 1, 1865; dis., June 13, 1865; vet.
- Charles Frey, G, 1st P. R. V. C.; mus., June 6, 1861; w'd. at Gettysburg; trans. to 190th P. V., May 30, 1864; vet.

- Augustus B. Gilbert, I, 67th P. V.; mus., Sept. 14, 1861; dis., Oct. 25, 1864.
- John L. Hoy, H, 82d P. V.; mus., Aug. 29, 1861; dis. on surg. cert., March 22, 1863.
- David H. James, F, 67th P. V.; mus., Sept. 2, 1861; prom. to corp., June 1, 1862; dis., July 14, 1865; vet.
- William L. Keeley, G, 1st P. R. V. C.; mus., June 6, 1861; w'd. at New Market Cross Roads; trans. to 190th P. V., May 31, 1864; vet.
- James Kelley, K, 71st P. V.; mus., June 28, 1861; dis. by surg., Aug. 6, 1863.
- Peter Kelley, color sergt., D, 116th P. V.; mus., Feb. 25, 1864; w'd. at Petersburg, June 22, 1864, and April 2, 1865; trans. to I, June 3, 1865; dis., July 14, 1865.
- John Kennedy.
- John H. Kreamer, C, 59th P. V., 2d Cav.; mus., Jan. 7, 1862; dis., Jan. 7, 1865.
- John Little, K, 4th P. R. V. C.; mus., June 6, 1861; died, Sept. 29, 1862, of wounds received at Antietam, Sept. 17, 1862.
- Thomas Lynch, K, 71st P. V.; mus., June 28, 1861; killed at Antietam, Sept. 17, 1862.
- Richard McBride, K, 71st P. V.; mus., June 28, 1861; missing at Spottsylvania, Va., May 12, 1864.
- Edward McCloskey, K, 71st P. V.; mus., June 28, 1861; killed at Fredericksburg, Va., Dec. 13, 1862.
- James McSorley, K, 71st P. V.; mus., June 28, 1861; prom. from corp. to sergt., Jan 1, 1864; dis., July 2, 1864.
- Andrew Monaghan, K, 71st P. V.; mus., June 28, 1861; prom. to sergt., June 28, 1861; dis., July 2, 1864.
- William D. Mooney, K, 4th P. R. V. C.; mus., June 6, 1861; died, May 12, 1864, of wounds received at Cloyd Mountain, May 9, 1864.
- Jonathan H. Morris, G, 82d P. V.; mus., Dec. 20, 1863; dis., July 13, 1865.
- Ephraim T. Pearce, I, 119th P. V.; mus., Aug. 19, 1862; prom. to corp., Sept. 1, 1862; sergt., March 1, 1863; dis., June 19, 1865.
- James Phillips, G, 1st P. R. V. C.; mus., June 6, 1861; dis. by surg., Nov. 23, 1862.
- George H. Powers, G, 1st P. R. V. C.; mus., June 6, 1861; died at Hestonville, Pa., Oct. 30, 1862.

William H. Powers, G, 1st P. R. V. C.; mus., June 6, 1861; w'd. at Antietam; dis., by surg., Dec. 15, 1862.

Elhannon W. Price, C, 116th P. V.; mus., Aug. 1, 1862; killed at Fredricksburg, Dec. 13, 1862.

James F. Renshaw, N. J. V.

Thomas W. Richards, H, reg. not known; mus., Nov., 1863, for 3 years; died at Washington, May 13, 1865.

Thomas W. Rowland, K, 4th P. R. V. C.; mus., July 17, 1861; killed at Charles City Cross Roads, June 30, 1862.

James Schofield, I, 67th P. V.; mus., Sept. 14, 1861; dis., Oct. 25, 1864.

Robert Sturges.

Isaiah Thropp, K, 4th P. R. V. C.; mus., June 6, 1861; prom. from corp. to sergt., Aug. 1, 1862; dis., June 17, 1864.

David P. Thomas, K, 97th P. V.; mus., Sept. 30, 1861; prom. to sergt., Oct. 29, 1861; dis., by surg., Nov. 15, 1862.

Hamilton Vanderslice, G, 1st P. R. V. C.; mus., July 12, 1861; trans. to 190th P. V., May 31, 1864; vet.

Abel Wood, H, 82d P. V.; mus., Aug. 29, 1861; died, May 15, 1863, of wounds received in action.

William H. Yerger, G, 1st P. R. V. C.; mus., June 6, 1861; trans. to 190th P. V.; May 31, 1864; vet.

#### CORPORALS.

Charles Boyer, E, 73d P. V.; mus., Aug. 8, 1861; died, Dec. 18, 1863, of wounds received at Missionary Ridge, Tenn., Nov. 25, 1863.

Aaron L. Burke, D, 41st P. V.; mus., June 22, 1861; killed at Bull Run, Aug. 30, 1862.

Jonathan Carr, F, 150th P. V.; mus., Aug. 19, 1862; prom. to corp., May 1, 1865; dis., June 23, 1865

Wilbur F. Carey, H, 82d P. V.; mus., Aug. 29, 1861; dis., Dec. 16, 1862, for wounds received at Malvern Hill, July 1, 1862.

James A. Cornett.

John W. Davis, K, 4th P. R. V. C.; mus., June 6, 1861; died, Aug. 9, 1862, of wounds received at Charles City Cross Roads, June 30, 1862.

William Denithorne, G, 1st P. R. V. C.; mus., June 6, 1861; died at Camp Pierpont, Nov. 28, 1861.



- John Dugan, K, 71st P. V.; mus., July 1, 1861; killed at Gettysburg, July 3, 1863.
- John Duross, K, 71st P. V.; mus., June 28, 1861; killed at Fredericksburg, Va., Dec. 13, 1862.
- Patrick Duwire, K, 71st P. V.; mus., June 28, 1861; dis. for wounds received at Peach Orchard, Va., June 29, 1862.
- John T. Eaches, G, 1st P. R. V. C.; mus., June 6, 1861; w'd., cap. at New Market Cross Roads; dis., June 13, 1864.
- Emanuel Ewing, G, 1st P. R. V. C.; mus., June 6, 1861; w'd., cap. at New Market Cross Roads; dis., June 13, 1864.
- Job Finley, I, 67th P. V.; mus., Sept. 14, 1861.
- George W. Findley, G, 1st P. R. V. C.; mus., June 6, 1861; prom. to corp., Jan. 1, 1863; dis., June 13, 1864.
- Isaac Fleming, F, 15th P. V.; mus., Aug. 19, 1862; prom. to corp., May 1, 1865; dis., June 23, 1865.
- Richard Giblin, K, 71st P. V.; mus., June 28, 1861; dis.
- George P. Grubb, F, 150th P. V.; mus., Aug. 19, 1862; prom. to corp., May 1, 1865; dis., June 23, 1865.
- James Haggerty, K, 71st P. V.; mus., June 28, 1861; killed at Gettysburg, July 3, 1863.
- Franklin Harley, G, 1st P. R. V. C.; mus., June 6, 1861; dis., June 13, 1864.
- Alfred J. Hartman, K, 97th P. V.; mus., Sept. 30, 1861; prom. to corp., June 29, 1862; died at Hampton, June 3, 1864, of wounds received at Bermuda Hundred, May 20, 1864; vet.
- John K. Himes, F, 150th P. V.; mus., Aug. 19, 1862; prom. to corp., May 1, 1865; dis., June 23, 1865.
- John Horton, G, 1st P. R. V. C.; mus., July 12, 1861; w'd. at South Mountain; trans. to 190th P. V., May 30, 1864; vet.
- Charles Huffnagle, K, 4th P. R. V. C.; mus., Aug. 19, 1861; prom. to corp., May, 1863; trans. to L, 54th P. V., June 8, 1864.
- William J. Kennedy, G, 1st P. R. V. C.; mus., June 6, 1861; w'd. at Wilderness; dis., June 13, 1864.
- John Maroney, K, 71st P. V.; mus., June 28, 1861; trans. to 69th P. V., June 12, 1864.
- Timothy Mahoney, C, 55th P. V.; mus., Sept. 18, 1861; prom. to corp., Nov. 5, 1863; w'd., June 18, 1864; dis., Sept. 19, 1864.
- Charles Morris, G, 82d P. V.; mus., Aug. 24, 1861; dis., July 13, 1865; vet.

- David R. Moyer, F, 150th P. V.; mus., Aug. 19, 1862; prom. to corp., May 1, 1865; dis., June 23, 1865.
- Edward L. Neiman, B, 34th P. V. M.; mus., June 29, 1863; dis., Aug. 10, 1863.
- William Nuttall, F, 67th P. V.; mus., Sept. 14, 1861; dis., July 14, 1865; vet.
- B. O'Brien, K, 71st P. V.; mus., June 28, 1861; des., Dec., 1862.
- George Ortlip, I, 82d P. V.; mus., Aug. 24, 1861; prom. to corp., March 1, 1863; dis., Sept. 16, 1864.
- Henry Ottinger, K, 71st P. V.; mus., June 28, 1861; prom. to corp., Jan. 1, 1863; dis., July 2, 1864.
- George Pennypacker, K, 4th P. R. V. C.; mus., June 6, 1861; dis. by surg., Feb. 4, 1862.
- George W. Rapp, K, 4th P. R. V. C.; mus., June 6, 1861; prom. to corp., Feb. 3, 1863; dis., June 17, 1864.
- Nathaniel R. Rhoades, I, 72d P. V.; mus., March 6, 1862; trans. to F, 183d P. V., July 20, 1864; killed at Deep Bottom, July 27, 1864.
- D. Brook Roberts, E, 128th P. V.; mus., Aug. 14, 1862; dis., May 19, 1863.
- Vosburg N. Shaffer, B, 34th P. V. M.; mus., June 29, 1863; dis., Aug. 10, 1863.
- William Spencer, Bat. L, 2d Art., 112th P. V.; mus., Oct. 1, 1861; dis., Sept. 30, 1864.
- Bertless Stott, G, 1st P. R. V. C.; mus., June 6, 1861; prom. to corp., Dec. 1, 1862; w'd. at New Market Cross Roads and Gettysburg; dis., June 13, 1864.
- Joseph D. Watson, B, 34th P. V. M.; mus., June 29, 1863; dis., Aug. 10, 1863.
- Henry R. Whitby, F, 150th P. V.; mus., Aug. 19, 1862; prom. to corp., May 1, 1865; dis., June 23, 1865.
- B. F. Widdicombe, H, 82d P. V.; mus., Aug. 29, 1861; w'd., May 3, 1863, at Fredericksburg; also, June 3, 1864, at Cold Harbor; trans. to D, Sept. 4, 1864; dis. on surg. cert., Sept. 13, 1864; vet.; lost an arm.
- William W. Wisler, B, 34th P. V. M.; mus., June 29, 1863; dis., Aug. 10, 1863,

## PRIVATES.

- Charles Edwin Aman, I, 82d P. V.; mus., Aug. 24, 1861; des., Jan. 1, 1863.

- Isaac P. Anderson, E, 88th P. V.; mus., Sept. 16, 1861; trans. to F; des., Aug. 24, 1862.
- David Ashalter, F, 150th P. V.; mus., Aug. 19, 1862; trans. to V. R. C., May 1, 1863; dis. by general order, June 28, 1865.
- John Austin, F, 67th P. V.; mus., Sept. 2, 1861; dis., July 14, 1865.
- John P. Bailey, F, 150th P. V.; mus., Aug. 19, 1862; dis., June 23, 1865.
- Joseph P. Bailey, F, 150th P. V.; mus., Aug. 19, 1862; trans. to V. R. C., April 1, 1865.
- Andrew Baitzel, F, 150th P. V.; mus., Aug. 19, 1862; dis., June 23, 1865.
- Daniel Baitzel, K, 71st P. V.; mus., July 1, 1861; killed in action, June 3, 1862.
- George Baitzel, K, 71st P. V.; mus., June 28, 1861; dis., July 2, 1864.
- James Baker, K, 4th P. R. V. C.; mus., June 6, 1861; dis., Sept. 26, 1863, for wounds received at Charles City Cross Roads, June 30, 1862; right foot amputated.
- Charles Bannon, G, 1st P. R. V. C.; mus., July 12, 1861; dis. by surg., Oct. 3, 1861.
- George Barber.
- John Bare, A, 51st P. V.; mus., Feb. 20, 1864; died at Washington, D. C., May 20, 1864, of wounds received at Wilderness, May 6, 1864.
- Henry Batt, G, 1st P. R. V. C.; mus., June 6, 1861; killed at Antietam, Sept. 17, 1862.
- Joseph Baugh, G, 1st P. R. V. C.; mus., June 6, 1861; dis., June 13, 1864.
- Levi Baum, C, 51st P. V.; mus., Sept. 4, 1861; dis., Sept. 13, 1864; G, 1st Bat., V. R. C.
- George W. Bean, B, 34th P. V. M.; mus., June 29, 1863; dis., Aug. 10, 1863.
- Lewis W. Bean, B, 34th P. V. M.; mus., June 29, 1863; dis., Aug. 10, 1863.
- Amos Bell, G, 1st P. R. V. C.; mus., June 6, 1861; dis., June 13, 1864.
- Thomas Bell, E, 97th P. V.; mus., Sept. 9, 1861; dis., Oct. 21, 1864.
- Stephen Bennett, G, 1st P. R. V. C.; mus., June 6, 1861; dis. by surg., Feb. 8, 1863.

- John Berry, 3 months' service; K, 71st P. V.; mus., Aug. 23, 1861; trans. to A, 69th P. V., June 12, 1864; killed at Petersburg, June 16, 1864.
- Thomas Birdy, K, 71st P. V.; dis., at Philadelphia, Dec. 12, 1862.
- John Bogue, K, 71st P. V.; mus., June 28, 1861.
- Francis Bonner, K, 71st P. V.; mus., June 28, 1861; dis. by surg., 1861.
- John Bowers, G, 1st P. R. V. C.; mus., July 12, 1861; w'd. at Antietam; dis., June 13, 1864.
- Samuel Boyd, H, 82d P. V.; mus., Aug. 29, 1861; des., Dec. 6, 1862.
- Thomas Boyd, H, 82d P. V.; mus., Aug. 29, 1861; dis., March 21, 1863.
- William Boyd, Sr., C, 88th P. V.; mus., Aug. 28, 1861; w'd. at Culpepper, Va.; dis. by surg., Jan. 5, 1863.
- William Boyd, Jr., B, 19th Cav.; mus., Aug. 25, 1863; w'd. at Widow Hill, Tenn; dis., May 14, 1866.
- John Boyer, F, 150th P. V.; mus., Aug. 19, 1862; died of wounds received at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863.
- Patrick Boyle, K, 71st P. V.; mus., June 28, 1861; trans. to V. R. C., 1863; dis., June 27, 1864.
- Patrick Bracelin, F, 67th P. V.; mus., Sept. 14, 1861; cap.; dis., July 14, 1865.
- Hugh Bradley, D, 69th P. V.; mus., Oct. 31, 1861; killed at Gettysburg, July 3, 1863.
- Joel E. Bradley, G, 1st P. R. V. C.; mus., May 10, 1862; killed at Bull Run, Aug. 30, 1862.
- John Bradley, K, 71st P. V.; mus., June 28, 1861; des., 1863.
- William H. Bradley, G, 1st P. R. V. C.; mus., June 6, 1861; dis., Oct. 3, 1863.
- William H. Brannon, K, 4th P. R. V. C.; mus., June 6, 1861; dis., by surg., March 18, 1862.
- Abraham Brower, Jr., B, 34th P. V. M.; mus., June 29, 1863; dis., Aug. 10, 1863.
- Daniel W. Brower, I, 67th P. V.
- George Buck, G, 1st P. R. V. C.; mus., June 6, 1861; w'd. at South Mountain; dis. by surg., Feb. 5, 1863.
- Robert Buck, G, 1st P. R. V. C.; mus., June 6, 1861; des., Feb., 1863.
- John Buckwalter, K, 4th P. R. V. C.; mus., July 17, 1861; died at Camp Pierpont, Va., Dec. 10, 1861.



- John H. Buckwalter, B, 34th P. V. M.; mus., June 29, 1863; dis., Aug. 10, 1863.
- Uriah Bush, K, 4th P. R. V. C.; mus., June 6, 1861; killed at Cloyd Mountain, May 9, 1864.
- William Butt.
- John H. Buzzard, I, 119th P. V.; mus., Aug. 19, 1862; killed at Cold Harbor, Va., June 1, 1864.
- Jonas T. Buzzard, I, 119th P. V.; mus., Aug. 20, 1862; dis., June 19, 1865.
- Simeon Buzzard, Jr., B, 34th P. V. M.; mus., June 29, 1863; dis., Aug. 10, 1863.
- William Callahan, K, 71st P. V.; mus., June 23, 1861; dis. by surg., 1861.
- John Carey, K, 71st P. V.; mus., June 23, 1861; dis. for wounds at Antietam, Sept. 17, 1862.
- James Carlin, I, 82d P. V.; mus., Aug. 24, 1861; des., Sept. 14, 1862.
- John Carlin, K, 71st P. V.; mus., June 23, 1861; trans. to V. R. C., 1863.
- Joseph Carr.
- T. Carr, I, 67th P. V.; mus., Oct. 26, 1861, for 3 years.
- John R. Caswell, F, 26th P. V. M., Emergency; mus., June 20, 1863; dis., July 30, 1863.
- William Chantry, G, 1st P. R. V. C.; mus., June 6, 1861; dis., June 13, 1864.
- Shafer Christman.
- William Clark, K, 71st P. V.; mus., June 23, 1861; dis., July 2, 1864.
- Isaac Clay, G, 1st P. R. V. C.; mus., June 6, 1861; des., Nov. 29, 1862.
- William H. Clegg, G, 1st P. R. V. C.; mus., June 6, 1861; w'd. at New Market Cross Roads; dis. by surg., Jan. 3, 1863.
- John Clevenstine, I, 119th P. V.; mus., Aug. 14, 1862; died, May 29, 1863, of wounds received at Bank's Ford, Va., May 5, 1863.
- James Cocking, K, 4th P. R. V. C.; mus., Dec. 8, 1862; killed at Cloyd Mountain, May 9, 1864.
- Joseph Coffman, G, 1st P. R. V. C.; mus., June 6, 1861; dis., June 13, 1864.
- Timothy Coleman, K, 71st P. V.; mus., June 23, 1861; killed accidentally, Feb., 1862.

- Charles H. Combe, A, 26th P. V. M., Emergency; mus., June 20, 1863; dis., July 30, 1863.
- George Comfort, A, 53d P. V.; mus., Sept. 18, 1861; died, Sept. 18, 1862, at Georgetown.
- Joseph Conklin, G, 1st P. R. V. C.; mus., June 6, 1861; dis., June 13, 1864.
- William G. Cook, G, 1st P. R. V. C.; mus., June 6, 1861; cap. at Gaines' Mill; dis., June 13, 1864.
- Homer Crager, K, 4th P. R. V. C.; mus., June 6, 1861; dis., June 17, 1864.
- John Crater, B, 34th P. V. M.; mus., June 29, 1863; dis., Aug. 10, 1863.
- Jonas H. Crater, B, 34th P. V. M.; mus., June 29, 1863; dis., Aug. 10, 1863.
- Warren Crater, B, 34th P. V. M.; mus., June 29, 1863; dis., Aug. 10, 1863.
- Jeremiah Daily, K, 4th P. R. V. C.; mus., July 16, 1861; killed at Antietam, Sept. 17, 1862.
- Samuel E. Davis, G, 1st P. R. V. C.; mus., July 12, 1861; w'd. at Gettysburg; dis. by surg., Oct. 5, 1863.
- George H. Dehaven, F, 88th P. V.; mus., Sept. 16, 1861, for 3 years.
- John Dehaven, F, 88th P. V.; mus., Sept. 16, 1861; dis., by surg., Dec 31, 1862.
- Joseph H. Dehaven, F, 88th P. V.; mus., Sept. 16, 1861; des., Jan. 28, 1862.
- John Dellinger, K, 71st P. V.; mus., June 28, 1861; killed at Antietam, Sept. 17, 1862.
- Levi Dellinger, K, 71st P. V.; mus., June 28, 1861; killed at Gettysburg July 3, 1863.
- Thomas Dellinger, K, 71st P. V.; mus., June 28, 1861; died at Point Lookout, Md., July 29, 1862.
- Isaac Dennis, G, 1st P. R. V. C.; mus., June 6, 1861; trans. to 190th P. V., May 31, 1864; vet.
- R. F. Denver, K, 71st P. V.; mus., June 28, 1861; died, Jan. 1862.
- David Dettra, G, 1st P. R. V. C.; mus., July 12, 1861; dis., June 13, 1864.
- Francis Dorman, G, 1st P. R. V. C.; mus., June 6, 1861; dis. by surg., Feb., 1863.
- Maurice Dunbar, G, 1st P. R. V. C.; mus., June 6, 1861; dis., June 13, 1864.

- Thomas Dunbar, D, 51st P. V.; mus., Feb. 29, 1864; dis., July 27, 1865.
- Edward Eisenbrey, G, 1st P. R. V. C.; mus., July 12, 1861; dis., June 12, 1864.
- Edward E. Emery, Bat. L, 2d Art., 112th P. V.; mus., Oct. 26, 1861; dis., Oct. 25, 1865.
- Isaac D. Emery, Bat. L, 2d Art., 112th P. V.; mus., Oct. 29, 1861; died, Oct. 16, 1864, of wounds received at Chapin's Farm, Va., Sept. 29, 1864.
- John S. Emery, Bat. L, 2d Art., 112th P. V.; mus., Oct. 26, 1861; dis., Oct. 25, 1865.
- Simon P. Emery, C, 51st P. V.; mus., Sept. 13, 1861; killed at Antietam, Sept. 17, 1862.
- Benjamin Engle, I, 82d P. V.; mus., Aug. 24, 1861; des., Jan. 1, 1863.
- George Evans, Bat. L, 2d Art., 112th P. V.; mus., Oct. 1, 1861; died at Fort Delaware, July 17, 1862.
- Joseph Evans, K, 71st P. V.; mus., June 28, 1861; des., Aug., 1861.
- James Fisher, I, 67th P. V.; mus., Oct. 26, 1861, for 3 years.
- Gerald Fitzgibbons, K, 71st P. V.; mus., June 28, 1861; dis., July 2, 1864.
- Michael Fogleman, F, 203d P. V.
- Daniel Foley, K, 71st P. V.; mus., June 28, 1861; des., Dec. 11, 1862.
- Abel S. Force, G, 1st P. R. V. C.; mus., June 6, 1861; killed at Gettysburg, July 3, 1863.
- George W. Force, G, 1st P. R. V. C.; mus., June 6, 1861; w'd. at New Market Cross Roads; trans. to 190th P. V.; May 31, 1864.
- John B. Ford, F, 26th P. V. M.; mus., June 20, 1863; dis., July 30, 1863.
- William Foreman, K, 4th P. R. V. C.; mus., June 6, 1861; died, July 3, 1862, of wounds received at Charles City Cross Roads, June 30, 1862.
- David R. Fratt, K, 4th P. R. V. C.; mus., June 19, 1861; died at Belle Island, of wounds received at Charles City Cross Roads, June 30, 1862.
- William Frederick, K, 71st P. V.; mus., June 28, 1861, for 3 years; trans. to B, 1861.
- W. H. H. Freed, K, 124th P. V.; mus., Aug. 14, 1862; died at Washington, D. C., Oct. 2, 1862.

- Washington Friday, G, 1st P. R. V. C.; mus., June 6, 1861; dis., June 13, 1864.
- Edward Fritz, G, 1st P. R. V. C.; mus., June 6, 1861; dis. by surg., Dec. 26, 1862.
- Levi Fritz, G, 1st P. R. V. C.; mus., June 6, 1861; died at Point Lookout, Md., Aug., 1862.
- John Fritz, K, 4th P. R. V. C.; mus., June 6, 1861; w'd. at New Market Cross Roads; dis by surg., March 17, 1863.
- Benjamin F. Frock, Bat. G, 1st Art., 43d P. V.; mus., Feb. 4, 1864; died at Philadelphia, Feb. 21, 1864.
- Benjamin Fudge, I, 129th P. V.; mus., Aug. 11, 1862; died near Falmouth, Va., April 18, 1862.
- William Fulton, D, 41st P. V.; mus., June 22, 1861; died of wounds received May 13, 1864.
- Dennis Gallagher, K, 71st P. V.; mus., June 28, 1861; dis., Dec. 15, 1862.
- Edward W. Gay, F, 67th P. V.; mus., Sept. 2, 1861; dis., July 14, 1864.
- Reuben Gearhart, A, 58th P. V.; mus., Sept. 16, 1861; died at Staunton, Va., Sept. 3, 1865; vet.
- John Gibbons, K, 71st P. V.; mus., June 28, 1861; dis. by surg., 1862.
- John Gill, K, 71st P. V.; mus., June 28, 1861; trans. to V. R. C.
- Charles Griffey, F, 88th P. V.; mus., Sept. 26, 1861; des., May 5, 1864.
- Charles F. Grover, B, 34th P. V. M.; mus., June 29, 1863; dis., Aug. 10, 1863.
- Thomas D. Grover, B, 34th P. V. M.; mus., June 29, 1863; dis., Aug. 10, 1863.
- George W. Guest, F, 97th P. V.; mus., March 15, 1864; cap. at Deep Bottom, Va., Aug. 16, 1864; died at Richmond, Feb. 28, 1865; vet.
- Washington Halderman.
- Isaac Hallman, B, 34th P. V. M.; mus., June 29, 1863; dis., Aug. 10, 1863.
- David P. Hampton, F, 88th P. V.; mus., Sept. 16, 1861; des., June 13, 1862.
- Nathan T. Harris, I, 97th P. V.; mus., Nov. 7, 1861; died at Hilton Head, S. C., May 12, 1862.
- Charles Haslem, E, 97th P. V.; mus., Oct. 2, 1861; died at Hilton Head, S. C., July 12, 1862, of wounds received June 12, 1862.



- William Haulthausen, G, 1st P. R. V. C.; mus., July 12, 1861; des., Nov. 30, 1861.
- William Heart, F, 67th P. V.; mus., Oct. 26, 1861; missing in action, Sept. 19, 1864.
- Samuel Hendricks, A, 183d P. V.; w'd. May 6, 1864, left arm amputated; dis., Dec. 10, 1864.
- Aaron Hendricks, F, 67th P. V.; mus., Sept. 2, 1861; dis., July 14, 1865.
- Adam Hersh, K, Cameron Light Guards; mus., Sept. 19, 1861; trans., Sept. 23, 1861, F, 88th P. V.; dis., Sept. 23, 1864.
- J. H. Hess, K, 71st P. V.; mus., June 28, 1861; des., Dec., 1861.
- Alexander Hickey, F, 150th P. V.; mus., Aug. 19, 1862; dis., June 23, 1865.
- Timothy Hickey, K, 71st P. V.; mus., June 28, 1861; dis., July 2, 1864.
- John High, B, 34th P. V. M.; mus., June 29, 1863; dis., Aug. 10, 1863.
- Henry Highley, B, 34th P. V. M.; mus., June 29, 1863; dis., Aug. 10, 1863.
- Nelson F. Himes, K, 4th P. R. V. C.; mus., June 6, 1861; died at Camp Tenally, D. C., Sept. 21, 1861.
- Nicholas Holland, G, 69th N. Y.; mus., April 20, 1861; w'd. in elbow at Bull Run; dis., Sept. 6, 1861.
- Thomas Holt, K, 71st P. V.; mus., June 28, 1861; dis., July 2, 1864.
- Samuel Homer, K, 71st P. V.; mus., June 28, 1861; dis. by surg., 1862.
- G. W. Hoover, K, 71st P. V.; mus., June 28, 1861; died, Dec., 1861.
- W. J. Howell, K, 71st P. V.; mus., June 28, 1861; dis. by surg., 1863.
- Peter B. Hoy, B, 34th P. V. M.; mus., June 29, 1863; dis., Aug. 10, 1863.
- William Hortenstine, I, 67th P. V.; mus., Oct. 26, 1861, for 3 years.
- Daniel Hughes, K, 71st P. V.; mus., June 28, 1861; des., Dec. 11, 1861.
- J. Theodore Hunter, G, 1st P. R. V. C.; mus., July 12, 1861; w'd. at South Mountain; dis. by surg., Feb. 1, 1863.
- William Hunter, G, 1st P. R. V. C.; mus., June 6, 1861; w'd. at New Market Cross Roads; dis., June 13, 1864.
- William Hutchinson, B, 4th P. R. V. C.; mus., May 25, 1861; died at Falmouth, Va., Aug. 20, 1862.

- Thomas James, F, 150th P. V.; mus., Aug. 19, 1862; dis. by surg., Jan. 23, 1864.
- Amos C. Jardine, G, 124th P. V.; mus., Aug. 12, 1862; died Sept. 24, 1862, of wounds received at Antietam, Sept. 17, 1862.
- Henry Jeffries, G, 1st P. R. V. C.; mus., June 6, 1861; dis., June 13, 1864.
- David S. Jenkins, F, 150th P. V.; mus., Aug. 19, 1862; died of wounds received at Wilderness, Va., May 6, 1864.
- Emil Johnson, K, 4th P. R. V. C.; mus., July 17, 1861; w'd. at Charles City Cross Roads, June 30, 1862; dis. by surg., May 9, 1863.
- John P. Jones, G, 1st P. R. V. C.; mus., June 6, 1861; cap. at New Market Cross Roads; dis., June 13, 1864.
- William Jones, K, 71st P. V.; mus., June 28, 1861; des., Dec. 11, 1861.
- Edward Keeley, G, 1st P. R. V. C.; mus., Sept. 29, 1862; w'd. at Fredericksburg; trans. to V. R. C., Dec. 10, 1863.
- Frank Kelley, K, 71st P. V.; mus., June 28, 1861; died Aug., 1862.
- Dennis Kelley, K, 71st P. V.; mus., June 28, 1861; dis. by surg., 1862.
- Michael Kelley, Bat. H, 5th Art.; mus., Sept. 16, 1861; dis., Sept. 16, 1864.
- Samuel Kennedy, I, 67th P. V.; mus., Sept. 23, 1861; re-enlisted, Dec. 31, 1863; dis., Dec. 19, 1864.
- Thomas Kildea, K, 71st P. V.; mus., June 28, 1861; dis., for wounds received at Antietam, Sept. 17, 1862.
- William King.
- Michael Kinney, K, 71st P. V.; mus., June 28, 1861; dis. for wounds received at Antietam, Sept. 17, 1862.
- Stephen Kirkner, K, 4th P. R. V. C.; mus., June 6, 1861; killed at Charles City Cross Roads, June 30, 1862.
- George W. Knerr, E, 188th P. V.; w'd. at Drury's Bluff, May 16, 1864; died, June 1, 1864.
- Henry Kram, F, 88th P. V.; mus., Sept. 16, 1861; dis. by surg., July 13, 1862.
- Frederick Krehl, Bat. B, 2d Art., 112th P. V.; mus., Dec. 22, 1861; dis., Dec. 21, 1864.
- Joseph Lacey, K, 4th P. R. V. C.; mus., June 6, 1861; dis. by surg., Oct. 19, 1862, for wound received in thigh; died, Nov. 10 1862.

- Daniel Lafferty, I, 68th P. V.; mus., Sept. 2, 1862; dis., June 9, 1865.
- David R. Landis, F, 26th P. V. M., Emergency; mus., June 20, 1863; dis., July 30, 1863.
- Peter Landis, C, 175th Penn'a Drafted Militia; mus., Nov. 5, 1862; died at Harrisburg, Aug. 4, 1863.
- Z. S. Laver, K, 71st P. V.; mus., June 28, 1861; dis., July 2, 1864.
- George Leslie, G, 1st P. R. V. C.; mus., July 12, 1861; dis., June 13, 1864.
- John Leslie, D, 82d P. V.; mus., Oct. 18, 1861; trans. to G, Sept. 4, 1864.
- Adam G. Liebhart, I, 67th P. V.; mus., Oct. 26, 1861, for 3 years.
- Samuel C. Lilley, G, 1st P. R. V. C.; mus., July 12, 1861; dis., June 13, 1864.
- Paul Link, H, 98th P. V.; mus., Nov. 5, 1861; cap.; died at Andersonville, Ga., July 14, 1864.
- Hugh Livingstone, G, 1st P. R. V. C.; mus., June 6, 1861; w'd. at Antietam; dis., June 13, 1864.
- Jerome Longacre, G, 1st P. R. V. C.; mus., June 6, 1861; w'd. at South Mountain; dis. by surg., Dec. 13, 1862.
- Theophilus Longaker, I, 82d P. V.; mus., Aug. 24, 1861; dis. by surg., June 25, 1862.
- Henry Loud, H, 97th P. V.; mus., Sept. 27, 1861; dis., Feb. 28, 1864; re-enlisted; vet; dis., Aug. 24, 1864; w'd. at Bermuda Hundred, in right hand.
- William Manning, K, 4th P. R. V. C.; mus., July 17, 1861; trans. to L, 54th P. V., June 8, 1864.
- Jacob M. March, G, 1st P. R. V. C.; mus., June 6, 1861; dis., June 13, 1864.
- Anthony W. Mattson.
- Jesse C. Mattson, H, 12th Cav., P. V.; died, July 1, 1864.
- Hunter Maxton, F, 97th P. V.; mus., Oct. 18, 1861; died at Hilton Head, S. C., Jan. 25, 1862.
- Jacob Mackintosh, C, 97th P. V.; mus., Sept. 11, 1861; died at Beaufort, S. C., Oct. 28, 1863.
- Thomas McAdams, G, 1st P. R. V. C.; mus., June 6, 1861; dis., June 13, 1864.
- William McAfee, G, 1st P. R. V. C.; mus., June 6, 1861; dis., June 13, 1864.

- Daniel McBride, K, 71st P. V.; mus., June 28, 1861; dis. by surg., June, 1862.
- Bernard McCabe, K, 4th P. R. V. C.; mus., June 17, 1861; dis., June 17, 1864.
- Patrick McCabe, K, 71st P. V.; trans. to A, 69th P. V.; mus., Aug. 19, 1862; dis., June 12, 1865.
- Owen McCabe, B, 34th P. V. M.; mus., June 29, 1863; dis., Aug. 10, 1863.
- James McCaffery, K, 71st P. V.; mus., June 28, 1861; died, Aug, 1862.
- Harrison McCloud.
- Michael McCoy, G, 1st P. R. V. C.; mus., July 12, 1861; des., Feb., 1863.
- Washington McCoy, G, 1st P. R. V. C.; mus., July 12, 1861; trans. to V. R. C., May 28, 1862.
- William M. McCoy, G, 1st P. R. V. C.; mus., July 12, 1861; w'd. at Antietam; dis., June 13, 1864.
- Edward McCracken, G, 1st P. R. V. C.; mus., June 6, 1861; des., Nov. 29, 1862.
- Alexander McDermott, B, 91st P. V.; mus., Dec. 16, 1861; w'd. at Petersburg, Va., June 18, 1864; dis., Dec. 15, 1865.
- Andrew McDermott, K, 71st P. V.; mus., June 28, 1861; died, Aug., 1862.
- John McDonnell, K, 71st P. V.; mus., June 28, 1861; dis., July 2, 1864.
- Edward McDonough, H, 198th P. V.; mus., Oct. 5, 1864; dis., June 4, 1865.
- James McDonough, F, 67th P. V.; mus., Sept. 2, 1861, for 3 years.
- Stephen McElhatten, I, 67th P. V.
- Thomas McGlathery, H, 82d P. V.; mus., Aug. 29, 1861; trans. to Bat. G, 2d U. S. Art., Nov. 5, 1862.
- Andrew McGuckian, B, 69th P. V.; mus., Aug. 15, 1862; killed at Gettysburg, July 2, 1863.
- Hugh McKeown, K, 71st P. V.; mus., June 28, 1861; dis. for wounds received at Antietam, Sept. 17, 1862.
- Patrick McKenna, K, 71st P. V.; mus., June 28, 1861; des., Dec., 1861.
- Cochrane McLaughlin, G, 1st P. R. V. C.; mus., June 6, 1861; cap. at Snicker's Gap; dis., June 13, 1864.
- James McLaughlin.



- William A McManus, I, 115th P. V.; mus., May 27, 1862; died at Fortress Monroe, Oct. 7, 1862.
- Hugh McQuade, K, 71st P. V.; mus., June 28, 1861; des., Sept. 10, 1862.
- Michael McQuade, K, 71st P. V.; mus., June 28, 1861; des., Sept. 10, 1862.
- Joseph L. Meigs, B, 34th P. V. M.; mus., June 29, 1863; dis., Aug. 10, 1863.
- Albert Miller, F, 67th P. V.; mus., Sept. 2, 1861, for 3 years; w'd., Sept. 19, 1864.
- Jonathan J. Miller, F, 150th P. V.; mus., Aug. 19, 1862; died, Aug. 18, 1863, of wounds received in action.
- Milton N. Miller, G, 1st P. R. V. C.; mus., June 6, 1861; died at Baltimore, July 26, 1862.
- Nelson T. Miller, G, 1st P. R. V. C.; mus., June 6, 1861; killed at Antietam, Sept. 17, 1862.
- Reuben Miller, K, 71st P. V.; mus., June 28, 1861; killed at Gettysburg, July 3, 1863.
- William Miller, G, 1st P. R. V. C.; mus., July 12, 1861; w'd. at Fredericksburg; trans. to 190th P. V.; vet.
- Thomas Millington, E, 73d P. V.; mus., Aug. 3, 1861; killed at Missionary Ridge, Tenn., Nov. 25, 1863.
- William Millington, G, 1st P. R. V. C.; mus., June 6, 1861; w'd. at New Market Cross Roads; dis., June 13, 1864.
- John Mills, G, 1st P. R. V. C.; mus., Aug. 19, 1862; trans. to 190th P. V., May 31, 1864.
- Lewis Mock, I, 119th P. V.; mus., Aug. 30, 1862; died, Dec. 31, of wounds received at Rappahannock Station, Va., Nov. 7, 1863.
- William Mood, K, 4th P. R. V. C.; mus., June 6, 1861; killed at Charles City Cross Roads, June 30, 1862.
- Patrick Mooney, K, 71st P. V.; mus., June 28, 1861; dis. for wounds received at Antietam, Sept. 17, 1862.
- John Morgan, K, 4th P. R. V. C.; mus., June 6, 1861; trans. to L, 54th P. V., June 8, 1864; vet.
- Joseph W. Morgan, K, 4th P. R. V. C.; mus., June 6, 1861; trans. to L, 54th P. V., June 8, 1864; vet.
- Hugh Mulholland, K, 71st P. V.; mus., June 28, 1861; dis. by surg., Aug., 1862.
- Joseph Mullen, K, 71st P. V.; mus., June 28, 1861; killed at Antietam, Sept. 17, 1862.

- Daniel B. Munshower, H, 82d P. V.; mus., Aug. 29, 1861; dis., Jan. 12, 1863.
- Nathan Munshower, H, 82d P. V.; mus., Aug. 29, 1861; dis., Sept. 16, 1864.
- Thomas Munshower, G, 1st P. R. V. C.; mus., June 6, 1861; dis., June 13, 1864.
- William Murphy, K, 71st P. V.; mus., June 28, 1861, for 3 years; dis. by surg.
- John Murray, H, 1st Pa. Res. Light Art.; mus., Aug. 13, 1864; dis., June 27, 1865.
- Henry K. Neilor, F, 150th P. V.; mus., Aug. 19, 1862; dis. by surg., Nov. 6, 1862.
- John P. Neilor, G, 1st P. R. V. C.; mus., June 6, 1861; dis., June 13, 1864.
- John Nester, D, 69th P. V.; mus., Oct. 31, 1861; w'd. at Gettysburg, July 3, 1863; dis., Dec. 1, 1864.
- Joseph Y. Norton, K, 97th P. V.; mus., Oct. 5, 1862; killed in action, Aug. 25, 1864.
- Isaac Oberholtzer, G, 1st P. R. V. C.; mus., July 12, 1861; dis., June 13, 1864.
- John S. Oberholtzer, Bat. G, 3d Art., 152d P. V.; mus., Feb. 10, 1864; died at Fortress Monroe, March 4, 1864.
- James O'Donnell, E, 88th P. V.; mus., Sept. 17, 1861, for 3 years.
- Edward O'Neill, K, 71st P. V.; mus., June 28, 1861; des., Aug. 1861.
- Roger O'Neill, C, 71st P. V.; mus., Aug. 23, 1861; dis. by surg., Dec. 1, 1862.
- James Patton, C, 82d P. V.; mus., Aug. 26, 1861; dis., April 29, 1865.
- Thomas Peart, B, 34th P. V. M.; mus., June 29, 1863; dis., Aug. 10, 1863.
- Samuel W. Pennypacker, F, 26th P. V. M., Emergency; mus., June 20, 1863; dis., July 30, 1863.
- Thomas W. Pennypacker, B, 34th P. V. M.; mus., June 29, 1863; dis., Aug. 10, 1863.
- Davis M. Phillips, G, 1st P. R. V. C.; mus., Sept. 19, 1862; trans. to 190th P. V., May 31, 1864; C, 4th P. V., 3 months service.
- William J. Pollock, H, 82d P. V.; mus., Aug. 29, 1861; dis., Sept. 19, 1862.

- John M. Powers, G, 1st P. R. V. C.; mus., June 6, 1861; killed at South Mountain, Sept. 14, 1862.
- James Pritchard, I, 67th P. V.; died Jan. 29, 1864.
- William Pritchard, F, 67th P. V.; mus., March 14, 1862; dis., May 23, 1865.
- Michael Purcell, K, 71st P. V.; mus., June 28, 1861; dis., July 2, 1864.
- Jacob Pyle, E, 9th Cav., 92d P. V.; mus., Oct., 17, 1861; w'd. at Tompkinsville, Ky, July 9, 1862; dis., Dec. 24, 1864.
- Ambrose Quay, C, 97th P. V.; mus., Sept. 16, 1861; w'd., May 20, 1864; and in right side at Petersburg, Va., Sept. 5, 1864; dis., Nov. 7, 1864.
- Rees Quay, K, 71st P. V.; dis., Dec. 19, 1862, for wounds received at Antietam.
- John Quigg, F, 97th P. V.; mus., March 15, 1864; killed near Petersburg, Va., July 30, 1864; vet.
- Arthur Quinn, K, 71st P. V.; mus., June 28, 1861; des., Dec. 11, 1862.
- Silas S. Rapp, K, 97th P. V.; mus., Oct. 15, 1861; died at Hilton Head, S. C., May 10, 1862.
- Sylvester Rapp, B, 34th P. V. M.; mus., June 29, 1863; dis., Aug. 10, 1863.
- Thomas J. Rapp, B, 34th P. V. M.; mus., June 29, 1863; dis., Aug. 10, 1863.
- Frederick Raysor, G, 1st P. R. V. C.; mus., June 6, 1861; wounded at Fredericksburg; dis., June 13, 1864.
- Jacob Reaver, K, 4th P. R. V. C.; mus., Aug. 19, 1861; trans. to V. R. C., July 3, 1863; dis., Aug. 19, 1864.
- Thomas Ready, F, 26th P. V. M. Emergency; mus., June 20, 1863; cap. at Gettysburg; dis., July 30, 1863.
- Jacob Reedy, F, 97th P. V.; mus., March 15, 1864; killed at Bermuda Hundred, Va., May 20, 1864; vet.
- Samuel L. Rees, F, 82d P. V.; mus., Aug. 23, 1861; des., Jan. 29, 1863.
- William Regens, F, 150th P. V.; mus., Aug. 19, 1862; dis., June 23, 1865.
- Joseph G. Rennard, F, 26th P. V. M., Emergency; mus., June 20, 1863; dis., July 30, 1863.
- George W. Renshaw, G, 1st P. R. V. C.; mus., June 6, 1861; dis., Sept. 28, 1864.

- Richard Renshaw, F, 26th P. V. M., Emergency; mus., June 20, 1863; dis., July 30, 1863.
- Frank Rhoades, B, 34th P. V. M.; mus., June 29, 1863; dis., Aug. 10, 1863.
- John Rhoades, F, 26th P. V. M., Emergency; mus., June 20, 1863; dis., July 30, 1863.
- Preston S. Rhoades, K, 4th P. R. V. C.; mus., June 6, 1861; dis., June 17, 1864.
- John H. Rhodewalt, M, 1st Cav., 44th P. V.; mus., Aug. 5, 1861; died, Sept. 13, 1863.
- Lewis Richards, K, 71st P. V.; mus. for 3 years; dis., Aug. 19, 1864.
- George Rimbe, D, 49th P. V.; died, May 3, 1863, at Spottsylvania Court House.
- Joseph E. Rimbe, F, 88th P. V.; mus., Sept. 16, 1861; dis., 1864.
- Benjamin H. Roberts, K, 4th P. R. V. C.; mus., June 6, 1861; died at Camp Pierpont, Va., Jan. 28, 1862.
- Joseph J. Roberts, A, 183d P. V.; mus., Jan. 5, 1864; died, March 11, 1865.
- Allen Rogers, C, 51st P. V.; mus., Sept. 13, 1861; dis., Sept. 13, 1864.
- Lewis Roland, F, 88th P. V.; mus., Sept. 23, 1861; dis. by surg., Aug. 14, 1862.
- B. F. Rossiter, K, 4th P. R. V. C.; mus., July 17, 1861; dis. by surg., Feb. 7, 1863.
- B. F. Rossiter, K, 4th P. R. V. C.; mus., July 17, 1861; trans. to L, 54th P. V., June 8, 1864; vet.
- Joseph Rossiter, B, 34th P. V. M.; mus., June 29, 1863; dis., Aug. 10, 1863.
- P. K. Rossiter, K, 4th P. R. V. C.; mus., July 17, 1861; w'd. at Cloyd Mountain, May 9, 1864; trans. to L, 54th P. V., June 8, 1864; vet.
- Striker C. Rossiter, K, 4th P. R. V. C.; mus., July 17, 1861; dis., June 17, 1864.
- Thomas Rossiter, Jr., B, 34th P. V. M.; mus., June 29, 1863; dis., Aug. 10, 1863.
- Henry Ruthorn, K, 4th P. R. V. C.; mus., July 17, 1861; died at Belle Plain, Va., Jan. 12, 1863.
- James Schwenk, G, 1st P. R. V. C.; mus., June 6, 1861; dis., June 13, 1864.
- Adam Sellers, I, 67th P. V.



- William L. Shaffer, 72d P. V.; mus., Oct. 15, 1861; dis., Jan. 16, 1862.
- Benjamin Shaw, G, 1st P. R. V. C.; mus., June 6, 1861; dis., March 16, 1864.
- Thomas Sheets, I, 119th P. V.; mus., Aug. 27, 1862; died near Brandy Station, Va., Jan. 16, 1864.
- William Shafflin.
- Peter Shimer, Bat. L, 2d Art., 112th P. V.; mus., Nov. 9, 1861; dis., Nov. 9, 1864.
- Albert Showalter.
- Matthias P. Showalter, B, 34th P. V. M.; mus., June 29, 1863; dis., Aug. 10, 1863.
- William B. Showalter, G, 1st P. R. V. C.; mus., June 6, 1861; dis. by surg., Sept. 16, 1863.
- James Shovelin, K, 71st P. V.; mus., June 28, 1861; des., Dec. 11, 1862.
- John S. Shute, E, 9th Cav., 92d P. V.; mus., Oct. 17, 1861; cap. at Tompkinsville, Ky., July 9, 1862; dis., Dec. 24, 1864.
- Samuel Signet, H, 11th Cav., 108th P. V.; mus., Sept. 19, 1861; w'd.; dis. by surg., July 9, 1862.
- William H. Signet, K, 4th P. R. V. C.; mus., June 6, 1861; trans. to U. S. A., Oct. 9, 1862.
- James Sloan, G, 1st P. R. V. C.; mus., June 6, 1861; cap. at New Market Cross Roads; dis., June 13, 1864.
- John T. Smallwood, F, 88th P. V.; mus., Sept. 16, 1861; dis. by surg., April 14, 1862.
- Elijah J. Smith, K, 4th P. R. V. C.; mus., Aug. 19, 1861; killed at Charles City Cross Roads, June 30, 1862.
- Isaac M. Smith, Bat. L, 2d Art., 112th P. V.; mus., Oct. 24, 1861; died at Annapolis, Md., Oct. 7, 1864, of wounds.
- Joseph Smith, G, 1st P. R. V. C.; mus., June 6, 1861; killed at Charles City Cross Roads, June 30, 1862.
- Matthias Smith, G, 1st P. R. V. C.; mus., July 12, 1861; w'd. at New Market Cross Roads; dis. by surg., Sept. 16, 1863.
- William T. Smith, K, 4th P. R. V. C.; mus., Aug. 19, 1861; died at Georgetown, D. C., Nov. 7, 1861.
- Aaron H. Snyder, F, 20th Cav., 181st P. V.; died at Harper's Ferry, Aug. 2, 1864.
- John Snyder, K, 4th P. R. V. C.; mus., Aug. 19, 1861; trans. to L, 54th P. V., June 8, 1864; dis., Aug. 5, 1864.

Samuel Sower, B, 34th P. V. M.; mus., June 29, 1863; dis., Aug. 10, 1863.

Theodore Sowers, B, 175th Penn'a Drafted Militia; mus., Nov. 5, 1862; died July 28, 1863.

H. Alfred Spare, K, 71st P. V.; mus., June 28, 1861; dis., May 15, 1863, of wounds in the thigh, received at Antietam, Sept. 17, 1862.

+ Gordon A. Spare, G, 1st P. R. V. C.; mus., June 6, 1861; dis., June 13, 1864.

Andrew Spear, G, 1st P. R. V. C.; mus., June 6, 1861; dis., June 13, 1864.

Henry Speece, E, 110th P. V.; mus., Sept. 6, 1861; dis., by surg., Oct. 21, 1862.

Robert Spotten, G, 1st P. R. V. C.; mus., June 6, 1861; w'd. at Fredericksburg; dis., June 13, 1864.

Isaac Springer, K, 4th P. R. V. C.; mus., June 17, 1861; trans. to L, 54th P. V., June 8, 1864; dis.; July 28, 1864.

E. Nelson Stackhouse, G, 1st P. R. V. C.; mus., June 6, 1861; dis., June 13, 1864.

Alexander Stephenson, K, 71st P. V.; mus., June 28, 1861; died of wounds received at Antietam, Sept. 17, 1862.

Richard Stephens, K, 71st P. V.; mus., June 28, 1861; died, Aug., 1862.

Daniel Sullivan, B, 82d P. V.; mus., March 6, 1864; dis., June 29, 1865.

James Taggart, K, 71st P. V.; mus., June 28, 1861; dis. by surg., Dec., 1861.

John Taggart, Bat. L, 2d Art., 112th P. V.; mus., Oct. 10, 1861; dis., Oct. 19, 1864.

Washington Taney, C, 71st P. V.; mus., Aug. 6, 1861; died, Oct. 31, 1862, of wounds received at Antietam, Sept. 17, 1862.

William C. Taylor, F, 67th P. V.; mus., Sept. 14, 1861; dis., July 14, 1865; vet.

Thomas Temperly, C, 51st P. V.; mus., Sept. 13, 1861; trans. to A, 3d V. R. C.; dis., Sept. 16, 1864.

John Tierney, K, 71st P. V.; mus., June 28, 1861; des., Sept., 1862.

John Timbler.

William Todd.

John A. Vanderslice, G, 1st P. R. V. C.; mus., July 12, 1861; dis., Sept. 16, 1861.

- John M. Vanderslice, F, 82d P. V.; mus., Aug. 23, 1861; des., Jan. 20, 1863.
- John V. Vanderslice, B, 1st Cav., 44th P. V.; mus., Aug. 8, 1861; dis. by surg., April 14, 1863.
- Jonas Vanderslice, D, 96th P. V.; mus., Sept. 23, 1861; died at Philadelphia, July 16, 1865, of wounds received at Cold Harbor, Va., June 3, 1865; vet.
- Nicholas Vanderslice, G, 1st P. R. V. C.; mus., July 12, 1861; w'd. at Antietam; dis. by surg., Jan. 29, 1864.
- Samuel L. Vanderslice, F, 150th P. V.; mus., Aug. 28, 1862; dis., by surg., May 6, 1865.
- William T. Vanderslice, G, 1st P. R. V. C.; mus., July 12, 1861; w'd. at South Mountain; dis. by surg., Feb., 1863.
- Joseph Vanhorn, F, 32d N. Y.; mus., May 24, 1861; dis., June 9, 1863.
- Joseph Vannaman, G, 1st P. R. V. C.; mus., June 6, 1861; dis., by surg., Jan. 24, 1862.
- Thomas Virtue, G, 1st P. R. V. C.; mus., June 6, 1861; killed at Charles City Cross Roads, June 30, 1862.
- John Wagoner, K, 71st P. V.; mus., June 28, 1861; dis., April 24, 1862.
- John Wagoner, Bat. L, 2d Art., 112th P. V.; mus., Oct. 18, 1862; cap., Sept. 29, 1864; died at Salisbury, N. C., Nov. 29, 1864.
- Joseph Wahl, G, 1st P. R. V. C.; mus., June 6, 1861; killed at Bethesda Church, Va., May 30, 1864.
- Philip Wahl, K, 4th P. R. V. C.; mus., Aug. 19, 1861; right arm amputated from grape shot wound at Antietam, Sept. 16, 1862; dis., Feb. 10, 1863; mus., Dec. 1, 1863; 50th Co., 2d Bat., V. R. C.; dis., March 1, 1865.
- Samuel S. Waitneight, B, 34th P. V. M.; mus., June 29, 1863; dis., Aug. 10, 1863.
- Charles A. Walters, B, 73d P. V.; mus., July 15, 1861; cap., Oct. 21, 1863; died at Andersonville, June 22, 1864.
- Reuben H. Walters, K, 4th P. R. V. C.; mus., June 6, 1861; trans. to L, 54th P. V., June 8, 1864.
- Morgan Waters, G, 1st P. R. V. C.; mus., June 6, 1861; dis., June 13, 1864.
- Joseph L. Watson, G, 1st P. R. V. C.; mus., June 6, 1861; w'd. at Gaines' Mill; dis. by surg., Jan. 28, 1863.

John S. Weber, F, 150th P. V.; mus., Aug. 19, 1862; w'd. in right shoulder at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; trans. to V. R. C., Jan. 17, 1863; dis., June 27, 1865.

Lawrence Webster, I, 82d P. V.

J. Merritt Weeks, G, 1st P. R. V. C.; mus., June 6, 1861; trans. to 190th P. V., May 31, 1864; vet.; killed at Salisbury, N. C.

Solomon Wesler, C, 1st P. R. V. C.; mus., Feb. 10, 1864; killed at Spottsylvania Court House, May 12, 1864.

Benjamin R. Whitaker, D, 104th P. V.; mus., Oct. 23, 1861; dis., Oct. 23, 1864.

Joseph Whiteman, G, 1st P. R. V. C.; mus., June 6, 1861; des., Nov. 29, 1862.

Henry Whitby.

William P. Widdecombe, G, 1st P. R. V. C.; mus., June 6, 1861; w'd. at Bull Run; dis., June 13, 1864.

Charles R. Williams, G, 1st P. R. V. C.; mus., Oct. 23, 1861; w'd. at New Market Cross Roads; trans. to 190th P. V., May 31, 1864.

David B. Williams, K, 4th P. R. V. C.; mus., June 6, 1861; dis., by surg.

Edmund Williams, K, 4th P. R. V. C.; mus., June 6, 1861; dis., by surg.

James D. Williams, F, 150th P. V.; mus., Aug. 19, 1862; trans. to V. R. C., Dec. 20, 1864.

John Williams, F, 88th P. V.; mus., Sept. 16, 1861, for 3 years; vet.

Joseph R. Williams, I, 119th P. V.; mus., Aug. 23, 1862; trans. to H, 9th V. R. C.; dis., June 28, 1865.

Joshua Williams, I, 67th P. V.; mus., Oct. 26, 1861, for 3 years.

George Wilson, K, 71st P. V.; mus., June 28, 1861; died of wounds received at Spottsylvania Court House, May 12, 1864.

George T. Wilson, F, 150th P. V.; mus., Aug. 19, 1862; w'd. in right hand at Spottsylvania Court House, May 8, 1864; trans. to V. R. C., May 1, 1865; dis., June 20, 1865.

Benjamin F. Woodland, G, 1st P. R. V. C.; mus., July 12, 1861; dis., June 13, 1864.

William Woodland, G, 1st P. R. V. C.; mus., June 6, 1861; w'd. at New Market Cross Roads; dis., by surg., Dec. 22, 1862.

Thomas Woods, K, 71st P. V.; mus., June 28, 1861; dis., July 2, 1864.



Nelson T. Wollerton, K, 4th P. R. V. C.; mus., June 6, 1861; died July 28, 1862, of wounds received at Charles City Cross Roads, June 30, 1862.

John W. Yeager, G, 1st P. R. V. C.; mus., June 6, 1861; w'd. in left leg, at New Market Cross Roads; dis., by surg., Dec. 26, 1863.

## RANK UNKNOWN.

Jacob Aceret.	John Elwin.
George Adlemen.	William Finger.
James Adleman.	August Firefill.
David Andrew.	James Gillespie.
Robert Armstrong.	Patrick J. Giblin.
William Austin.	Anthony G. Gillettana.
Charles Bayletts.	Michael Green.
John Black.	Patrick Green.
Thomas Braceland.	Frederick Grail.
Michael Bradley.	John Hatfield.
John Brady.	Joseph Hatfield.
James Brophy.	James Hessen.
Marshall Clark.	Charles Hickey.
Josiah Clark.	James Hickey.
Daniel Collehan.	Max Hickey.
H. Conway.	Terrence Hickey.
J. Conway.	William Hinkle.
James Cullin.	William Holchiser.
Jeremiah Dalton.	James Hough.
James Davis.	John Hughes.
George Dawson.	John Hunter.
William Daubman.	William Jackson.
Richard Denan.	Walter S. John.
Francis Derman.	J. H. Johnson.
James Devereau.	John W. Jones.
James Devlin.	John Juggin.
John Dorsie.	Timothy Kelley.
E. Dougherty.	Charles Kendall.
James Dulin.	Patrick Kinna.
Thomas Duming.	Abraham Kuhn.
Patrick Dwin.	William Lafferty.
Christian Eberwine.	Walter Lannan.

William Laugher.	George Munshower.
George Levlin.	William O'Donnell.
John Levlin.	Felix O'Neill.
John Lesbee.	John Patrick.
Arthur Lyons.	John J. Sullivan.
David Marshall.	Peter Quinn.
John McAdams.	Thomas Rankins.
Henry McCloud.	Harry Ryan.
Jacob McCloud.	Michael Ryan.
James McCloud.	A. Scull.
Patrick McCool.	J. H. Shuler.
Samuel McDaniel.	John Stephens.
Samuel McDonnell.	Joshua Stephens.
William McDonough.	Thomas Taggart.
Patrick McDenna.	L. R. Talson.
John McPherson.	Nehemiah Vanderslice.
Joseph Miller.	Lewis Walley.
Abraham Morris.	Ruler Walters.
Asaph Morris.	William Wilson.
Howard Morris.	Thomas White.
Patrick Mulligan.	James Woods.
James Mungby.	J. H. Zenfar.

In the spring of 1868, Post No. 45 of the Grand Army of the Republic, which had been organized soon after the return of the soldiers and had adopted the name, "Josiah White Post," from one of the most gallant and ill-fated of the Phœnixville volunteers, determined to take measures for the erection of a monument in memory of their fallen comrades. A committee, consisting of John R. Dobson, President; Frederick A. Tencate, Secretary; Joseph B. McAllister, Treasurer; Joseph Morgan, Daniel F. Moore, Lavington Quick, Nathan A. Penny-packer, Isaac W. Kurtz and John T. Eaches, was appointed to collect funds for the purpose and make the necessary arrangements. The Morris Cemetery Company conveyed to them, gratuitously, a very eligible lot in its

cemetery for a site, and during the three following years the committee, through contributions from the citizens, increased by the proceeds of lectures, picnics and dramatic entertainments, superintended by themselves, and fairs and tableaux parties given by the ladies, succeeded in obtaining over five thousand dollars. With this sum they purchased a very handsome and highly creditable white marble monument, with granite base, standing forty-two feet in height, ornamented with the coat of arms of Pennsylvania, the American shield, the badge of the Grand Army of the Republic, a Griffen gun and devices representing the different branches of the service, and surmounted by the statue of a private soldier in the position of "parade rest." On it were inscribed the names of those who died in the army and navy during the war and of the battles in which they participated. A short time prior to its erection, one of the committee, Pennypacker, supported by John O. K. Roberts and others of the citizens, objected to the proposed location, urging that it ought not to be placed within the control of a private corporation, especially one beyond the limits of the borough, and that its object being rather to perpetuate the memories of the dead soldiers than to designate their resting place, could be best subserved by raising its shaft in the most conspicuous position in the town. Meetings were held, at which it was determined to submit the question to a vote of the citizens of Phoenixville, but this proceeding was superseded by the others of the committee, who, declaring they were bound by their contracts with the cemetery company and their understanding with the subscribers, upon its arrival had it erected on the site originally selected. It was dedicated on the 20th of May, 1871, amid the most imposing ceremonies, which were wit-

nessed by an immense assemblage of people. They consisted of a parade, led by Generals John R. Dobson and John F. Hartranft, in which the various military and civic bodies of Chester and Montgomery Counties participated; a prayer by the Rev. W. R. Stockton; and an oration by Gen. R. Biddle Roberts, the late colonel of the 1st Reserves.

On the 10th of March, 1871, Gov. Geary appointed John R. Dobson major general of the third military division of the National Guards of Pennsylvania, consisting of the counties of Chester and Lancaster. Dobson appointed upon his staff Frederick A. Tencate, lieutenant colonel and adjutant general, Lavington Quick, lieutenant colonel and surgeon-in-chief, B. F. Bean, lieutenant major and division quarter-master, and Daniel F. Moore, lieutenant major and aid-de-camp. Two companies in Phoenixville, in a flourishing condition, attest the continuance of the military spirit awakened by the rebellion.



## CHAPTER XVIII.

## FAMILIES AND INDIVIDUALS.

The ancestors of the DAVIS family, which has been influential in Chester County since a very early date, were among those Welsh immigrants who settled a number of its interior townships. At one time, there were among the early residents in this locality six persons named David Davis, and they were distinguished by the following singular designations, viz.: Crooknose, Glandy, Ranter, Sawyer, Minepit and Climbbush.

On the 16th of October, 1712, "Will<sup>m</sup> Davis, a Justice of the peace in Chester County, for his indiscreet proceedings in marrying of W<sup>m</sup> Havard & Eliz., the Daughter of Capt. Roche, is ordered to be left out of Common." (Col. Rec., Vol. II, page 561.)

Myrick Davis was elected coroner of Philadelphia County in 1728. Benjamin Davis was elected sheriff of Chester County in the years 1740, 1741, 1742, 1746, 1747, 1748, 1759 and 1760. Myrick Davis, a yeoman, thirty-six years of age, born in Radnor, enlisted to fight against the French and Indians, April 24, 1759. Isaac Davis, heretofore mentioned as a justice of the peace, continued in that office until his death, in the early part of the Revolutionary war. At the suggestion of Congress, a provincial conference met in Philadelphia, June 18, 1776, to make arrangements for a change of the colonial government, and among the representatives from Chester County

was Col. Caleb Davis. He was very active during the war, in various capacities, and, in 1777, was appointed clerk of the courts and prothonotary of the county, an office he still held in 1784. Lewis Davis was one of the Chester County committee and also a delegate to the provincial convention held in Philadelphia in January, 1775. Gen. John Davis, who is buried at the Presbyterian church in the Valley, was an efficient officer of the Revolutionary war. Dr. John Davis, a native of Tredyffrin Township, received the appointment of surgeon-in-chief of the Pennsylvania battalions, organized in 1776, and was captured at the battle of Long Island.

#### VANDERSLICE.

This name was originally Van der Sluys, being probably derived from "Sluys," a city on the southwest coast of Holland. From an interesting folio volume, called "*Der Blutige Schau-platz oder Martyr Spiegel*," which was reprinted at Ephrata, in 1748, from a German translation of a work, in Low Dutch, published in 1660, we learn that Grietjen Von Sluys, of Guelderland, was one of the Protestant martyrs put to death in 1573.

Reynier Van der Sluys and his son, Adrian Van der Sluys, emigrated from the Low Countries very soon after the settlement by Penn, and were naturalized by an act of the Provincial Assembly in the year 1708. Reynier died in 1713, leaving the following named children, viz.: Arnold, Henry, Anthony, Johannes, Anna and Martha.

Henry Vanderslice was elected sheriff of Berks County, in 1774, and Jacob was a lieutenant, from the same county, in the Revolutionary war. On the militia rolls of Philadelphia County, which, at that time, included Montgomery, I find the names Anthony, Jacob, John, Reynard

and Thomas. The family is now very numerous in the eastern counties of Pennsylvania.

"Old Tom Vanderslice," or "Devil Tom," was a character as notorious in this neighborhood thirty years ago as the famous Jim Fitzpatrick of Revolutionary times, but he appears to have possessed none of that desperado's virtues. Through his assistance, the Rev. Elijah Bowen, whose acquaintance he had made in prison, and who had attained a national reputation as a horse thief and bigamist, was enabled to marry a Miss Vanderslice, his sister, and obtain possession of her property. Together they divided the spoils of success. They were also concerned in the attempt to abduct a child of Gov. Simon Snyder, which was undertaken in order to compel that official to pardon the paramour of Mrs. Carson, then under sentence of death for murder. He fell from a wharf, in Philadelphia, into the Delaware, in 1848, and was drowned. His companion, Bowen, who frequently appeared in the immediate neighborhood of Phoenixville in the guise of a clergyman, and who is said to have preached an eloquent sermon, lived to a venerable old age.

#### REEVES.

Benjamin Reeves, the founder of the fortunes of this wealthy family, was born near Timber Creek, in Gloucester County, New Jersey, where his ancestors had resided for several generations. By industry he obtained sufficient means to open a grocery store, near Front and Market Streets, in Philadelphia, and some speculations in salt, at the opening of the war of 1812, proving fortunate, he leased the Market Street ferry and, in addition to running the boats to Camden, kept a hotel at the wharf. Prospering in this, as in his preceding efforts, he com-

menced the manufacture of nails, at the Cumberland Works, Bridgeton, New Jersey, about the year 1822, and gave an interest in them to his brother David, who from his boyhood had been a clerk in a store in Gloucester County. A short time subsequently, they formed a business alliance with the Whitakers, and purchased the competing establishment at Phoenixville. Until his death, which occurred at Philadelphia, in 1845, Benjamin continued to be the controlling power in these two interests, and it was mainly due to his foresight and ability that they became permanently successful. Though there were many opportunities presented of hazarding the means of the partnership in short but dangerous roads to fortune, he never permitted himself to be lured away from his legitimate business, and the result of this sound judgment was that, while often encountering difficulty, he never met with disaster.

David Reeves came to Phoenixville in 1855, and soon afterward occupied his residence on Bridge Street, near Starr, which had recently been prepared for him and is probably the most beautiful in the valley of the Schuylkill. He was president of the Phoenix Iron Company from its incorporation until 1871, during the whole of which period it immensely increased in capital and production, and at the time of his death, at the latter date, he was the largest stockholder in that company, as well as in the Cambria Iron Company, and was probably the wealthiest man in Chester County. He will long be remembered for his true gentility, which was exhibited not only in courteous manners but in the kind treatment of even the most abject who were brought in contact with him, and for his profuse generosity. The esteem in which he was held by the community is best evidenced



by the fact that his death caused general mourning, and his funeral, at Laurel Hill, was attended by so many of the people of Phoenixville that they filled thirty-four cars and required three trains. The employes of the company determined unanimously to erect a monument to his memory, since completed at a cost of about six thousand dollars, and the Borough Council, with equal zeal, has accepted a grant of land to be ornamented and converted into a park bearing his name.

#### MORRIS.

The Morrisises, since the death of John S. Morris, only represented in this vicinity by the descendants of females, are a branch of that family, so distinguished in the history of Pennsylvania, which furnished the financier of the Revolution. Benjamin Morris came to reside on the estate, upon Nutt's Road, about the year 1817. He had previously been president judge of the court of one of the adjacent counties, but devoted the latter part of his life to retirement and study.

#### COFFMAN.

The German names are very generally derived from the occupations of those who originally bore them. Kauffman is a merchant. Jan Kauffman, a Protestant martyr, suffered death at the stake in Antwerp, in 1569. David Kauffman, of Philadelphia County, was naturalized in 1730, and Andrew, John and Isaac Coffman, of Lancaster County, in 1729. Upon the Revolutionary militia rolls of Lancaster, I find the names Andrew, Andrew, Jr., Christian, Henry, Isaac, Jacob, John and Jonas, and of Berks County the names Christian, Isaac, Jacob, John, Joseph and Philip.

## WHITAKER.

The Whitakers are a branch of a family distinguished in English history at least as early as the fourteenth century, and many of its members have since held high positions in the church and in literature. Their coat of arms bears the motto "Robur atque Fides." Joseph Whitaker, the ancestor of the family in this neighborhood so well known in the iron trade of Pennsylvania, came to this country as a light dragoon in the British army, during the Revolutionary war, and afterward settled near Coventry. His numerous sons, though they commenced life with hard manual labor, nearly all attained to wealth and influence. James, the eldest, learned the trade of a blacksmith, commenced making nails by hand in Philadelphia, about the beginning of the present century, and, meeting with success, induced his brother Joseph to join him in 1808. When the nail machines were patented, they leased a mill at the Falls of Schuylkill, and continued the business there until 1820, when they leased works on the Brandywine, in Delaware, and Gibraltar Forge, at Reading, Pa. In 1826, they entered into partnership with the Reeves and soon afterward came to Phoenixville. James was subsequently the senior partner of the present firm of Seyfert, MacManus & Co., of Reading, the proprietor of cotton mills at Manayunk, and is still living at the age of ninety-one years, having probably been, for a long time, the oldest of the pioneers in the iron trade of Pennsylvania. Joseph, after withdrawing from the firm of Reeves & Whitaker, at the death of Benjamin Reeves, purchased, in partnership with George P., a younger brother, the Durham furnaces, in Bucks county, the Crescent rolling mill, at Wheeling, and continued a commission business, in Philadelphia, and manu-

facturing at the Principio furnaces, in Maryland, until within a few years of his decease, in 1870. George P., it is said, is the largest real estate owner in Maryland.

#### KREAMER.

The German name, Kramer, means a shop keeper. Peter Cramer, a Protestant martyr, was beheaded in 1558. Andrew Kreamer was elected constable of Germantown, in 1695. Adam Kreamer was a lieutenant of militia, in Berks County, during the Revolution, and upon the militia rolls of that county, in 1777, 1778 and 1779, are the names George, Daniel, John, Christopher, Frederick, Gottfried and Nicholas, and upon those of Lancaster County, John, William and Michael. Philip Kreamer was sheriff of Berks County in 1781, 1782, 1783 and 1790. Samuel Kreamer is one of the leading merchants of Phœnixville.

#### ASHENFELTER.

Aschenfeldter, or Eschenfeldter, is a German name, meaning an ash field. Upon the Revolutionary militia rolls of Philadelphia County are the names John, Ludwig and Thomas.

#### YERKES.

This name, originally commencing with the letter "J," which in the German language has the force of "Y," was a very troublesome one to convert into English. I have seen, in old documents, the following different orthographies—Jerghes, Gerjhes, Gerckes, Yerkhas, Jerghjes—among a number of others. Herman Yerkes and Anthony Yerkes emigrated to Pennsylvania soon after the settlement of the province, and were both naturalized, by act of Assembly, in 1729. Anthony was one of the

three burgesses of Germantown, December 28, 1703, and, during the previous year, Johannes attended the night school of Francis Daniel Pastorius. From the records of an early court there, I extract the following, under date of October 3, 1704. "The action of Abraham op den Graeff against David Sherkes for slandering him, the said Abraham, that no honest man would be in his company, was called and the bond of the said David Sherkes and Dirck Keyser Sen. for the defendants appearing at this Court was read; the cause pleaded and as witnesses were attested Dirck Keyser Sen., Dirck Keyser Jr., Arnold Van Vosen and Herman Dors, whereupon the Jury brought in their verdict thus—We of the Jury find for the Defendant." On the Revolutionary militia rolls of Philadelphia County are the names John, Silas, Herman, Elias (a cooper), George, Anthony, Jonathan, Stephen and Josiah, and of Bucks County, Edward and Henry, the latter of Warwick Township. The descendants of the primogenitors, Herman and Anthony, are now very numerous.

## SUPLEE.

Among the earliest settlers of Germantown was Andreas Soupli, and he must have been a man of influence, as he was chosen sheriff of that corporation in 1691. On the Revolutionary militia rolls of Philadelphia County are John, Isaac, Jacob, Andrew, Jonathan, Nathan and David. Peter Suplee was for several years a justice of the peace of Schuylkill Township.

## KNERR.

Levi P. Knerr served as a lieutenant through the war with Mexico. A number of his letters, describing battles and marches, may be found in the *Pioneer*.



Two maiden ladies, Hannah A. and Mary C. Knerr, living together at the corner of Bridge and Gay Streets, became the victims of the most daring and almost the only burglary ever committed in Phoenixville. About two o'clock on the morning of December 1, 1869, in the midst of a severe storm, two masked ruffians entered the house and placing pistols to the heads of the ladies, so as to enforce silence, tied them fast in their beds. They then ransacked the rooms and, having obtained about three thousand dollars, escaped with their booty.

#### PENNYPACKER.

The primogenitor of this family, in America, was Heinrich Pannebäcker, a native of the Low Countries, who emigrated, probably from the neighborhood of Crefelt on the Rhine, to Pennsylvania prior to the year 1702 and settled on the Skippack Creek, where he owned, at different times, twenty-three hundred and ten acres of land. There is a curious family tradition, which I give for what it is worth, that a remote ancestor, whose cognomen was Biermann or Brahn, was a maker of the tiles used in roofing houses; that these tiles were baked and consequently his German neighbors called him the "Panne" or "Penne" "Backer;" and that in this way the name originated. It is spelled in the old records indifferently Pannebacker, Pannebecker, Pennebecker and Pennebacker, but the first is the orthography of Francis Daniel Pastorius, who was a finished scholar and most likely to be accurate. Heinrich was naturalized in 1730 and died in 1756. He had eight children, viz.: Olaff, Peter, Adolph, John, Jacob, Weyant, Henry and Martha. Peter united with several of the leading Germans of the province in an address of welcome to Gov. Robert Hunter Morris, in

1754, urging the loyalty of their countrymen who had been accused of sympathising with the French; his son John, of Brecknock Township, Berks County, was appointed by the Council of Safety during the Revolution to distribute funds and clothing among the families of men in the service; and his grandson Daniel, of Cumru, became an ensign of the 7th Company, 1st Battalion, Berks County Militia, April 19, 1783. Dirck, of Berks County, son of John, was a captain in the Revolutionary war, and on the militia rolls are Samuel, John, Henry, Herman, Benjamin, Jacob, William and Frederick, of Philadelphia County, Jacob and Matthias, the Mennonite, of Chester, and Henry, of Berks, all of whom were grandsons of Heinrich. Wyand Pennebaker, a member of the Mississippi Assembly in 1866; Edwin R. Pennebaker, a confederate officer, and at present Comptroller of the Treasury of the State of Tennessee; and Charles D. Pennebaker, who commanded a union regiment from Kentucky during the late war, and has since been the resident agent of that State at Washington, are great-grandsons of Weyant. Isaac S. Pennybacker, a grandson of Dirck, represented Rockingham County, Virginia, in Congress in 1837. Before the expiration of his term, he was appointed Judge of the United States District Court of Western Virginia, and he continued in that position until 1845, when he was elected to the United States Senate. He was the youngest member of that body, and was also appointed by President Polk one of the regents of the Smithsonian Institute. He died in 1846, and his funeral, under the charge of Senators Crittenden, Benton and Webster, was conducted at Washington with state solemnities. John Pennybacker, for several years a member of the Virginia State Senate, and Gen. Benjamin

M. Prentiss, one of the most distinguished division commanders of the Army of the West, during the rebellion, are great-grandsons of Dirck. Uriah V. Pennypacker, a grandson of Matthias, and a prominent lawyer of this county, was Chief Burgess of West Chester in 1845 and 1848. Of Isaac Anderson Pennypacker, another grandson of Matthias, who, after practicing medicine in Phœnixville for nearly twenty years, removed to Philadelphia to accept the Professorship of Practice in the Philadelphia College of Medicine, "Ida Vernon," a correspondent of the *Register and Examiner*, wrote as follows:

"The Doctor has, during his residence here, done his duty well. He has done more than any other citizen in promoting the intellectual as well as physical welfare of the inhabitants of our borough. He has taken an interest in the common school system, in the right selection of teachers and in the encouragement of public examinations. He has given us lectures, both interesting and instructive. He has attended and presided over our lyceums, and in fact aided in the advancement of any enterprise that had a tendency to do good. As a burgess, he was attentive and labored assiduously. He listened to the complaint of the poor as well as the rich, and did all he could to alleviate their distress. As a physician, he had a large and extensive practice, and nobly and skillfully has he acquitted himself in his profession."

After his death, in 1856, Prof. Henry Hartshorne said in a valedictory to the graduating class of the college:

"We look around and there is one missing. And that one, the noblest of us all! He, who would have taken the most pride and genial pleasure in this day; he, who was a parent to you, a brother and a friend to us."  
"Gentlemen, in Prof. Isaac A. Pennypacker, you and I,



the institution honored by his services, the medical profession, have met with no common loss. More brilliant men there may, perhaps, have been, although his abilities were of a very high order; more profuse in learning, although a ripe judgment, ample experience, and wide research, made him a teacher truly eminent in his vocation; men of more varied accomplishments there may have been, or more popular address; but an honest, truer-hearted man God never made upon this earth. To this school, especially, he gave all his great mental energies with the pride of a founder, which, in a certain sense as it now stands he was; it seems to us now like an edifice whose foremost column has fallen down or a tree whose topmost bough is broken off."

During the rebellion, the Pennypacker family contributed to the soldiery of Pennsylvania one general, one surgeon, two captains, one lieutenant, five sergeants, eight corporals, one musician and fifty privates, and I have the military record of eight who were in the confederate service, from Virginia, and two in the confederate service, from Tennessee.

#### PAWLING.

This family, many of the branches of which are still in the neighborhood, were very influential during the colonial era and are probably descended from Henry Pawling, to whom Penn granted a thousand acres of land before leaving England. They settled at a very early period in Providence Township, in Philadelphia County. Isaac Pawling was a warden of St. James Church, at Evansburg, in 1721. Henry Pawling, Sr., resided, in 1734, on the Wetherill farm, opposite Valley Forge, where he owned five hundred acres, and at the same time his son



Henry owned twelve hundred acres in Perkiomen Township. The latter, in February, 1747, was elected captain of a company of Associators. In 1761, he was appointed one of the commissioners for improving the navigation of the river Schuylkill, to which position John Pawling, Jr., was substituted in 1773. In 1761, Henry had charge of a company of fifty or sixty carpenters, masons and laborers, who went to Wyoming and there built ten houses and prepared planting ground for the friendly Indians. One of the party was killed and scalped by a hostile band of the natives. Pawling was absent twenty-two days and received as compensation £16 10s. He was for many years a justice of the peace of Philadelphia County, and was elected to the Assembly in 1764, 1765, 1766, 1767, 1768, 1769, 1770, 1771, 1772, 1773 and 1774.

Henry Pawling, Jr., was appointed one of the commissioners for laying out the boundaries and locating the county seat and public buildings of Montgomery County, in 1784. Nathan Pawling was elected sheriff of that county in 1795.

#### MORGAN.

James Morgan and Jane, his wife, the ancestors of the Morgan family, with their children Margaret, John, Evan and James, natives of Nantmeal, Radnorshire, Wales, set sail for this country in 1691. Both of the parents died at sea and, the captain of the vessel having been prevailed upon to enter a Maryland port, they were buried at the head of the Bay of Bohemia. All of the children settled in Chester County, and James and Evan subsequently became distinguished as clergymen. John purchased a farm near Morgan's Corner, in Radnor Township, in what is now Delaware County. His grandson, Mordecai Morgan,

was appointed a lieutenant of the Pennsylvania militia, July 15, 1776, participated in the battle of Brandywine, in September, 1777, and died in 1794, leaving a family of eight children. Of these, Dr. Mordecai Morgan became a surgeon in the United States navy and, at the time of his death, was fleet surgeon of the West India squadron. He was a man of literary taste and culture and made translations of several of the Italian poets. A biographical sketch of Dr. John Davis, written by him, may be found in *Hazard's Register*. John Morgan, whose connection with the politics and the industries of this neighborhood has been elsewhere detailed, in his youth learned the trade of a carpenter. In 1808, he removed from Radnor to Charlestown Township, and opened a store at the Fountain Inn. Soon afterward, he built the General Pike tavern, at which place he was, for a number of years, postmaster and justice of the peace. About the year 1818, he purchased a farm, a large portion of which he retained until his death, in 1871, and until a populous town had grown up around and beyond it. He was president of the Phoenixville Bridge Company, a street of the borough bears his name, and he died at the age of eighty-seven years, possessed of wealth and universally respected. Joseph Morgan, Jr., served as an engineer in the fleet which captured New Orleans in 1862.

#### JOHN.

Joseph John, a Philadelphia artist of celebrity, several of whose pictures have been widely circulated in the form of chromos and have become very popular, is a member of the John family of Phoenixville and a native of this vicinity. His earliest attempts at art were delineations of scenery in the valley of the Schuylkill. Among them,

a painting of Phoenixville now belongs to Mrs. Samuel A. Whitaker, and another, representing the Black Rock, to me.

#### WHEATLEY.

Prof. E. D. Cope, in his report to the American Philosophical Society upon the vertebrata from the Port Kennedy Bone Cave, while naming one of the new species of sloth, *Megalonyx Wheatleyi*, uses the following language: "This species is dedicated to Charles M. Wheatley, of Phoenixville, to whom natural science in the United States is under many obligations. The expense and much labor, requisite for the proper recovery and elucidation of the remains contained in the cave, are entirely due to his liberality and exertions. Similar devotion to science has preserved to us the finest series of fossils of the triassic period of the northern states in existence, and the finest collection of fresh water shells in America." Neither the pen of the annalist nor the appreciation of a community need be restricted by the caution and coolness requisite to the character of the man of science, and when we reflect that of the twenty-seven species of vertebrates, beside insects and plants, there discovered, the greater number were before entirely unknown, we feel that Mr. Cope might have spoken in even stronger terms without fear of trenching upon the ground of compliment.

#### JACOBS.

This old and distinguished family, none of whom are now left in this neighborhood, descended from two brothers, who came to America, about the year 1700, and settled along the Perkiomen Creek, in Philadelphia



County. Israel Jacobs, whose ancestor was John, and who was the first to reside on the property at Mont Clare, was on terms of social intimacy with George Washington and was a member of the second United States Congress in 1791. He was then the only Quaker in that body, and the broad brim of his hat attracted universal attention. Through the Revolutionary war, he was one of the committee in Philadelphia County appointed by the Council of Safety to distribute food, clothing and money among the families of poor soldiers. At the time of the commencement of that struggle, he was a member of the Pennsylvania Assembly, in which body he had been continued for the years 1770, 1771, 1772, 1773 and 1774. Andreas and Jan Jacobs, of Utrecht, suffered martyrdom by fire in the year 1568.

## ROBINSON.

Seven sisters, among the last descendants of this family, lived upon a farm in Upper Providence Township, Montgomery County, which had been granted to their ancestors by William Penn and retained in the name ever since. One of them married and not having made a very happy selection, the others determined to live together a life of celibacy. As years rolled on they became very peculiar, and, though perfectly hospitable and always ready to entertain visitors, they confined themselves closely to the quaint old farm house in which their youth had been passed. One of them, for years, had her head bandaged with a handkerchief that was never removed. Another, though in good health, had not been away from the place for thirty years. A short time ago, death terminated the desolation in which the last of them had been left.



## GRANNY STEVENS

Was an old Scotch woman, well known to all the children of Phoenixville twenty years ago. She lived entirely alone in part of a dilapidated frame structure, used as a stable, which stood on the top of that portion of North Phoenixville overlooking the works of the Phoenix Iron Company. She was a pioneer in the confectionary business, displaying sweet morsels from the ledges of her front window, and when rivals began to spring up about her would upbraid with no gentle words those urchins in whose visits she detected any irregularity. One morning her door remained closed and the neighbors, upon forcing an entrance, found her dead in her bed. Concealed about it was a considerable sum of money, saved from the pennies which had dropped into her till.

## GREASY BOB,

If he ever had any other name than this, was never known by it. Always squalid and generally drunk, he was one of those wretched, shiftless creatures who seem to have made their entrance into the world by mistake and to be ever in the search for the easiest means of escaping from it. He found the exit door one night, poor fellow, in crossing the railroad bridge. Missing his footing, he fell through the space between the tracks and, catching his head fast upon some of the wood work, hung there until he died.

## CRAZY TIM

Is one of the inmates of the Montgomery County almshouse, the restlessness of whose diseased fancy leads him to rebel against the confinement of that institution and to wander all over the adjacent country. His face is

usually covered with meaningless insane smiles, but when taunted by the troops of boys, who follow after him shouting "Mahogany head," he becomes dangerously savage. At one time, in order to confine him within bounds, the authorities at the almshouse put a ball and chain about his feet. Thus manacled, he made his way to Norristown, a distance of ten miles, and persuaded a blacksmith there to remove them. Fearful of being punished for his offence, he insisted upon carrying his broken shackles back, and it is to be hoped that this propitiation was successful.

## HEATON.

In the graveyard of that almshouse, amid the numerous unmarked mounds that fill the ground, there is a rough board, propped up between two heaps of loose stones, on which is inscribed, in uncouth letters, "JERRY HEATON. Aged 82 years." I know nothing more about him than this simple fact, so full of melancholy suggestions, but there must surely have been some unusual strength, some distinguishing trait of character, to induce his companions in misfortune to wish to preserve his memory.

## ERRATA.

- Page 14, line 19. For "it could not been very favorable," read "it could not have been," etc.
- Page 21, line 4. For "along Nutt's Road to the Corner Stores and from there, by way of the White Horse Road, to the Schuylkill," read "along Nutt's Road until it meets the Morris estate and from there, by way of the northern boundary of that estate, to the Schuylkill."
- Page 21, line 8. For "1734," read "1732."
- Page 90, line 5. For "Vol. IV," read "Vol. V."
- Page 96, line 31. For "Stegar," read "Stager."
- Page 114, line 3. For "Phoenixille," read "Phoenixville."
- Page 196, line 27. For "one after another of the Starrs," read "one after another, the Starrs," etc.
- Page 242, 16th name. For "Jonathan H. Morris," read "Jonathan Morris."

## INDEX.

- Abolitionism, 214.
- Adamson, Charles, 217.
- Address of William Moore, 50.
- Agriculture, 79.
- Amendments to borough charter, 160, 161, 163.
- Anderson, Isaac, 9, 79, 80, 119, 125, 199, 210.
- Anderson, James, 18, 79.
- Anderson, Patrick, 83, 88, 89, 90, 91, 93, 103, 121, 165, 184, 207.
- Anderson, Samuel L., 126, 130.
- Anthracite coal introduced, 142.
- Apples, 181.
- Armstrong, Gen. John, letter of, 108.
- Arnold, Benedict, gives entertainment, 112.
- Artillerists, the departure of, 225.
- Ashenfelter family, 274.
- Ashenfelter, George W., 223, 239.
- Ashenfelter, Henry, 3, 147, 220.
- Ashenfelter, S. M., 218.
- Assembly, members of, 45, 93, 174, 208, 210, 211, 216.
- Augusta and Merlin, explosion of, 113.
- Avocations, 180.
- B, 34th P. V. M., 229.
- Bank, attempts to obtain, 154.
- Bank of Phoenixville, 158, 164.
- Bank of Phoenixville, officers of, 158.
- Bank, the Iron, 164.
- Bank, the Farmers & Mechanics', 164.
- Baptist church, the, 194.
- Barrel of flour, 214.
- Bears, 72.
- Beavers, 20.
- Bilton Manor, 21.
- Blackbirds, 72.
- Black Rock, 8, 11.
- Black Rock bridge, 175.
- Blacksmiths, early, 180.
- Blazing paths, 71.
- Bodily, William, 74, 94, 95.
- Bonner, Francis, 168.
- Bowland, John, testimony of, 97.
- Boyer, Benjamin, house of, robbed, 104.
- Boyle, R. E., Miss, 164, 230.
- Bradley, Joel E., school of, 187.
- Brass Band, the Phoenixville, 225.
- Brickyards, 166.
- Bridge at Pawling, 174.
- Bridge building, 171.
- Bridge over French Creek, 175.
- Bridge over Schuylkill, 175.
- British enter Schuylkill Township, 102.
- British, depredations of, 102, 103.
- British, squad of, captured, 107.
- Brower, Abraham, 215.
- Buck, Robert S., 144, 169.
- Buckley Tract, 21.
- Buckley's Spring, 132.
- Buckwalter family, 19.
- Buckwalter, Francis, 19, 173, 196.
- Buckwalter, Samuel, 158.
- Bull Tavern, 140, 177, 181, 209.
- Burgesses, list of, 151.



- Burgess, contest over election of, 162.  
 Burgess, power of, curtailed, 161.  
 Burial, places of, 196.  
 Buzzards, 74.  
 Call for incorporation, 146.  
 Canal, Chester County, 167, 176.  
 Canal of Schuylkill Navigation Co., 176.  
 Cannon cast at Warwick, 98.  
 Capture of arms, etc., 226.  
 Carey, Peter G., 3, 183, 198, 228.  
 Carl, John, evidence of, 62.  
 Carney, Mrs., first to pave, 156.  
 Cart, a primitive, 80.  
 Catholic church, the, 195.  
 Cattle, providing for, 71.  
 Caves, living in, 14, 72, 76.  
 Chambers, Rev. John, controversy, 190.  
 Charlestown Library Co., 199.  
 Charlestown Township, 14, 209.  
 Cherry Lane, 79.  
 Chester County Iron Works, 167.  
 Chimneys, early, 76.  
 Chrisman, Isaac, 157, 158.  
 Churches, the, 187.  
 Churches in the rebellion, 224.  
 Churches used as hospitals, 100.  
 Church, Baptist, 194.  
 Church, Catholic, 195.  
 Church, Episcopal, 194.  
 Church, German Reformed, 195.  
 Church, Mennonite, 188.  
 Church, Methodist, 189.  
 Church, Presbyterian, 195.  
 Church, United Brethren, 195.  
 Clarke, Reeves & Co., 171.  
 Clarke, Thomas, a tory, 120.  
 Clover, 79.  
 Coates, Moses, 20, 48, 71, 173, 199.  
 Coates, Moses, Jr., 48, 73, 102, 104, 112, 114.  
 Coates, Morton and Henry, 167.  
 Coffman family, 272.  
 Coffman, Isaac Z., 147, 151, 155, 157.  
 Collins, Andrew, 147, 191.  
 Colony, condition of, in 1755, 39.  
 Commissioners of navigation, 82, 83.  
 Commissary store, 115.  
 Committees to distribute money, etc., 94, 277, 283.  
 Committees to provide for poor, 99.  
 Congress, members of, 210, 283.  
 Conklin, John, killed, 168.  
 Conowingo bridge, confederates at, 223.  
 Constitutional convention, member of, 212.  
 Copper and lead mines, 154.  
 Copper smelting works, 172.  
 Corner Stores, 9, 79, 140, 182, 189.  
 Cornwallis stung by bees, 104.  
 Cornwallis crosses Gordon's Ford, 105.  
 Cotton factories, 168.  
 Council erect market house, 162.  
 Council, first meeting of, 150.  
 Council, presidents of, 160.  
 Councilmen, list of, 151.  
 County committees, 88, 269.  
 Coventry Forge, 174.  
 Crazy Tim, 284.  
 Crows, 72.  
 Crumbacker, Peter, 99.  
 Curse, a woman's, 132, 139.  
 Cypher, Michael, evidence of, 63.  
 Dams, Commissioners', 82.  
 Davis, B. P., 147.  
 Davis, David, 94.  
 Davis family, 268.  
 Davis, Isaac, 66, 268.  
 Davis, John, robbery of, 125.  
 Davis, John S., captain, 126.  
 Davis, Levi, testimony of, 97.  
 Davis, Llewellyn, 180.  
 Davis, Myrick, imprisoned for debt, 83.  
 Davis, Nathan, major, 237.  
 Davis, Roger, 183, 211.  
 Davis, Thomas, 79.

- Day, Elias, drowning of, 143.  
 Deer, 73.  
 Dehaven, Peter, 94, 95, 99.  
 Denithorne, William, death of, 226.  
 Dewees, Col. William, 94, 95, 98, 165.  
 Distilleries, 181.  
 Dobson, John R., 151, 157, 160, 220, 237, 265, 267.  
 Dodge, Henry G., 223, 239.  
 Doyle, Paddy, 185.  
 Drafted men in Revolution, 116.  
 Draft in Rebellion, 227.  
 Drug store, the first, 183.  
 Eagles, 74.  
 East mill built, 169.  
 Egypt Road, 174.  
 Election, a contested, 207.  
 Election districts, 209.  
 Electors, presidential, 211, 213.  
 Ellis, N. M., 151, 152, 158, 160, 164, 198, 220, 228.  
 Emergency Regiment, 26th, 229.  
 Engagement, a naval, 28.  
 Engineer, the first, 181.  
 Englishman killed, 106.  
 English officer killed, 106.  
 Episcopal church, the, 194.  
 Euen, David, 3, 156, 157, 160, 206.  
 Evans, William, 66, 67, 120, 121.  
 Everybody's Business, 206.  
 Express riders, 119.  
 F, 88th P. V., 226.  
 F, 150th P. V., 228.  
 Families and individuals, 268.  
 Families, old, 197.  
 Farmers & Mechanics' Bank, 164.  
 Fatland Ford, British cross at, 101.  
 Fever, a fatal, 176.  
 Fishing for shad, 28, 74.  
 Fish story, 75.  
 Flags presented to volunteers, 223.  
 Flax, 80.  
 Fleming, John, testimony of, 97.  
 Fleming, J. P., 147.  
 Flood, a, 142.  
 Ford, Gordon's, Starr's and Jacobs', 174.  
 Fords on the Schuylkill, 119.  
 Fossils, 179.  
 Foundry at Mont Clare, 166.  
 Fountain Inn, the, 103, 182, 184.  
 French Creek, 19.  
 French Creek, powder mill on, 94.  
 French Creek, railroad bridge over, 178.  
 French Creek Works, 134.  
 French and Indian war, 38.  
 Freshets, 165, 175.  
 Friends' Meeting house, 189.  
 Furnaces, building of, 142.  
 Fussell, William, house of, robbed, 103.  
 G, 1st P. R. V. C., 225, 226.  
 Garlic, 79.  
 Gen. Pike Inn, the, 182.  
 German Reformed church, the, 195.  
 Ghost of John Conklin, 169.  
 Gill, David, 180.  
 Gordon, 174.  
 Gordon's Cave, British captured at, 107.  
 Gordon's Ford, 174.  
 Gordon's Ford, British cross at, 101, 105.  
 Gordon's Ford, skirmish at, 105.  
 Grain, sowing, reaping, etc., 81.  
 Grading streets, opposition to, 156.  
 Greasy Bob, 284.  
 Greenbank, Judge Thomas, 186.  
 Green Hill, 7, 8.  
 Griffen, John, 151, 164, 169, 186, 220.  
 Griffen guns, 170, 226.  
 Gronow, Col. Lewis, 121, 122.  
 Guard house, 115.  
 Guards, the departure of, 225.  
 Gwynn farm, hospital on, 115.  
 Hagenman, Jeremiah, 217.  
 Hallman, Benjamin, 151, 152, 161, 220.  
 Hallman, Michael, 99.

- Hammer, Lewis, sees wolves, 71.  
 Hart, Lieut. John, 43.  
 Hearths, large, 77.  
 Heater, the first, 180.  
 Heaton, Jerry, 285.  
 Hessians, depredations of, 102.  
 Hessians cross the Schuylkill, 106.  
 Heylman, Capt. Adam, 43.  
 Highways, 173.  
 Horses, unshod, 80.  
 Hospitals, 100, 114, 115.  
 Houses, log, 76.  
 Houses, plank, 77.  
 House, the first brick, 78.  
 Howe, Gen., crosses at Fatland, 105.  
 Howe, Gen., headquarters of, 102.  
 Howe, Gen., offers a bribe, 104.  
 Howell, Ezekiel, 93, 125, 210, 211, 212.  
 Hughes, Edward, testimony of, 65.  
 Hughes, Esther, burial of, 198.  
 Humphrey, David, 18, 180.  
 Hunting, 72.  
 I, 67th P. V., 226.  
 Improvements in Phoenixville, 156, 164.  
 Incidents concerning Indians, 9.  
 Incorporation of Phoenixville, 146, 147, 148.  
 Independent Phoenix, 205.  
 Indian corn, 79.  
 Indian deed, 12.  
 Indian fishing dam, 8.  
 Indian graves, 8.  
 Indian implements, 5.  
 Indian mortars, 7.  
 Indian Rock, 8.  
 Indian trail, 7.  
 Indian villages, 7, 8.  
 Indians, the, 5.  
 Indians, difficulties with, 22.  
 Indians, murder by, 41.  
 Indians, the murder of, 25.  
 Indians, petition concerning, 22.  
 Indians, terror caused by, 42.  
 Indignation meeting, 161.  
 Invasions, rebel, 228, 229.  
 Iron Bank, 164.  
 Iron Man, 205.  
 Ivester, George, volunteers, 130.  
 Jacobs family, 282.  
 Jacobs' Ford, 174.  
 James, David, barn of, a guard-house, 115.  
 Jaudon, A. J., & Co., 167.  
 Jennison, Joseph F., 195, 200.  
 John, David, 94, 99.  
 John, Joseph, 281.  
 Justices of the Peace, 45, 47, 66, 70, 125, 149, 174, 183, 212, 213.  
 K, 71st P. V., 225.  
 Kaler, Levi B., 186, 198.  
 Kansas, 163.  
 Kaolin, 166.  
 Kennedy, Dr. Samuel, 99, 182.  
 Kider, John, fired at, 107.  
 Kimber, Emmor, 177, 214.  
 King, Joseph, 147.  
 Knerr family, 275.  
 Knoll, the, 21.  
 Knyphausen, Gen., headquarters of, 102.  
 Kreamer family, 274.  
 Kreamer, O. S., 159.  
 Kreamer, Samuel, 152, 154, 274.  
 Ladies' Aid Society, 224, 230.  
 La Fayette, anecdote concerning, 111.  
 Lane, Edward, 38, 107, 109, 110, 114, 116.  
 Lane family, 38.  
 Lane, Samuel, 39, 75.  
 Lawyers, 183.  
 Lead and copper mines, 154.  
 Legal Tender, 206.  
 Letter from Isaac Anderson, 210.  
 Letters from Patrick Anderson, 91, 121.  
 Letter from Roger Davis, 212.  
 Letters from Peter Dehaven, 94, 95, 99.

- Letter from William Evans, 120.  
 Letter from Ezekiel Howell, 211.  
 Letters from William Moore, 50, 89.  
 Letter from Samuel Nutt, 24.  
 Letter from George Washington, 118.  
 Letter from Conrad Weiser, 41.  
 Lewis, Joseph J., describes Phoenixville, 138.  
 Libraries, 194, 199.  
 Lightfoot, Samuel, petition of, 46.  
 Lime introduced, 80.  
 Literature and politics, 199.  
 Lloyd, David, 19.  
 Lloyd, Horace, 200.  
 Lockup, the first, 150.  
 Long Island, battle of, 90.  
 Longstreth, Benjamin, founder of Phoenixville, 133.  
 Longstreth, John, 125, 133.  
 MacFall, Capt., 87, 121.  
 MacVeagh, Major, 147, 148, 152, 199.  
 MacVeagh, Nathan T., 152, 158, 163.  
 MacVeagh, Wayne, 216.  
 Manavon, 7, 19.  
 Manufactures, 165.  
 Marcus Hook, militia at, 130.  
 Maris, Christian, 78, 80.  
 Market house, 161.  
 Martin, William, house of, burned, 84.  
 Mason, R. W., & Co., 167.  
 McAllister, Joseph B., 151, 166.  
 McCloskey, Robert, 147.  
 McCord, Joseph T., 147, 240.  
 Meeting, indignation, 161.  
 Mennonite graveyard, 79.  
 Mennonite Meeting house, 188.  
 Mennonites, the, 86, 188.  
 Mennonites oppose grading, 156.  
 Messenger, the, 206.  
 Methodists, the, 189.  
 Methodists, controversy of, 190.  
 Methodists, new church of, 194.  
 Military movements, 100, 101.  
 Militia company in 1814, 126.  
 Militia delinquents, 122.  
 Mill tract, the, 131.  
 Miller, Henry, house of, a commissary store, 115.  
 Milliken, James, 169.  
 Mills, early, 18, 81, 83, 131, 165.  
 Mines of lead and copper, 154.  
 Mining operations, early, 14.  
 Monk, Andrew, testimony of, 96.  
 Mont Clare, 7, 144.  
 Mont Clare, foundry and paper mill at, 166.  
 Monument, soldiers' 265.  
 Moore Hall, 7, 18, 114, 165.  
 Moore, John, 17, 165, 180.  
 Moore, William, 18, 45, 79, 88, 111, 125, 180, 181.  
 Morgan family, 280.  
 Morgan, Jacob B., 151, 152, 158.  
 Morgan, John, 78, 149, 151, 158, 177, 182, 213, 281.  
 Morris Cemetery Co., 198, 265.  
 Morris family, 21, 272.  
 Moses, Samuel, 149, 150, 201.  
 Mount Misery, 78.  
 Muskets, factory for making, 165.  
 Nail factories, 134, 165.  
 Nail factory burned, 145.  
 Nail machines, 134.  
 Naval engagement, 28.  
 Navigation, 82.  
 Negro burying grounds, 198.  
 Newspapers, 201.  
 Nichols, George C., 147, 220.  
 Nutt Samuel, 24, 173.  
 Nutt's Road, 24, 173.  
 Oberholtzer, Levi, 151, 162, 237.  
 O'Brien, Henry, drowning of, 143.  
 Old mill, 131, 132, 133, 139, 142.  
 Origin of Phoenixville, 131.  
 Otter, an, 73.  
 Pao'i, American defeat at, 101.  
 Parry, David, killed at Long Island, 91.



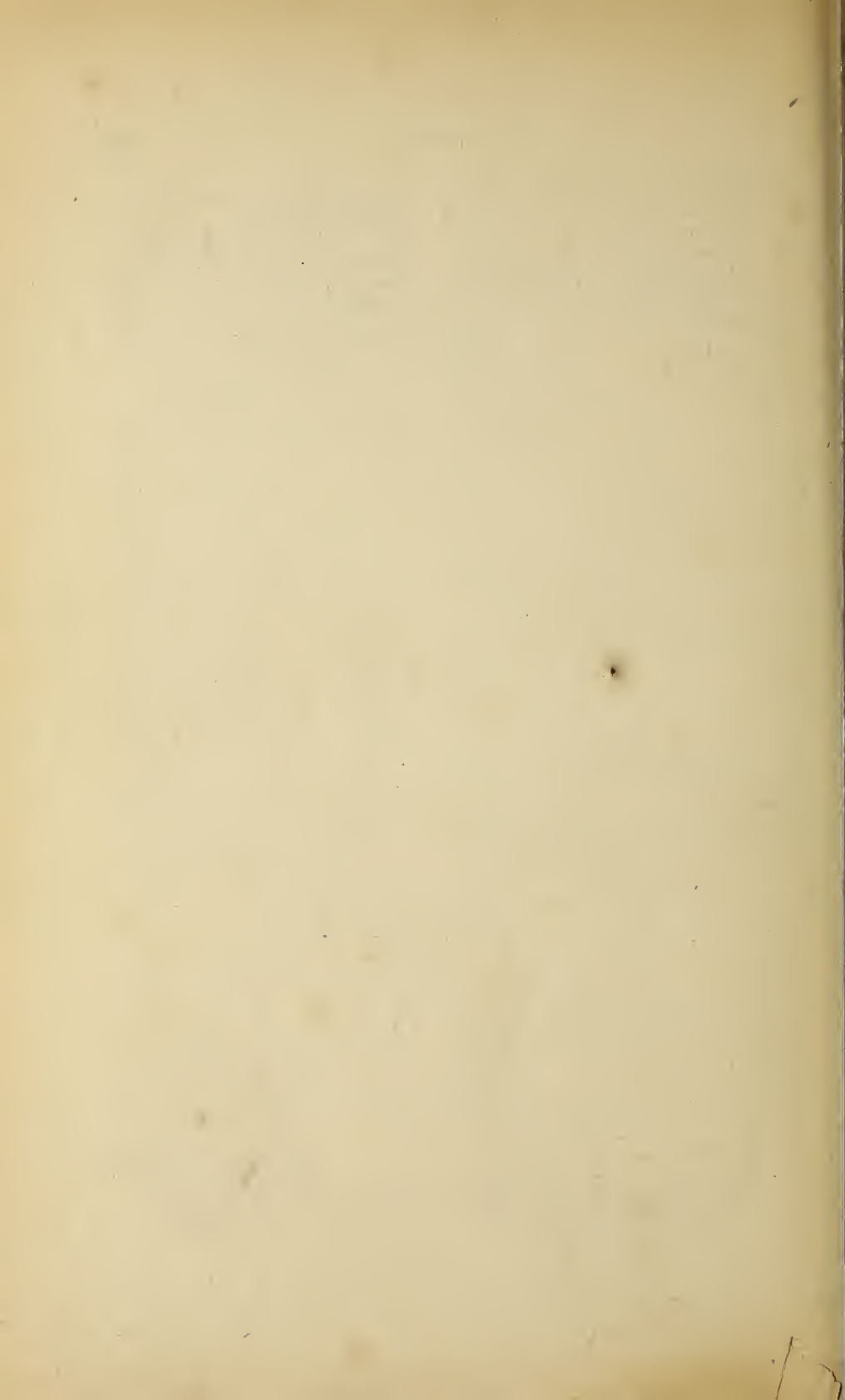
- Pawling family, 279.  
 Peck, testimony of, 97.  
 Pennsylvania Gazette in Charles-town Township, 199.  
 Pennsylvania Guardian, 205.  
 Pennypacker family, 276.  
 Pennypacker, Elijah F., 164, 178, 199, 213, 214.  
 Pennypacker, Galusha, 231.  
 Pennypacker, Isaac A., 148, 150, 151, 175, 183, 190, 199, 201, 278.  
 Pennypacker, Jacob, 114, 116.  
 Pennypacker, Matthias, 83, 103, 114, 184, 188.  
 Pennypacker, Matthias, Jr., 127, 177, 212.  
 Pennypacker, Matthias J., 8, 192, 198, 216.  
 Pennypacker, Nathan, 199, 212, 213.  
 Pennypacker, Nathan A., 216, 225, 239, 265.  
 Pennypacker's mill, Washington encamps at, 109.  
 Perkiomen Railroad, 180.  
 Perryville, 182.  
 Philadelphia and Reading Rail Road Co., bill to incorporate, 178.  
 Philadelphia and Reading Rail Road Co., depot of, 179.  
 Philadelphia and Reading Rail Road Co., opening of road of, 179.  
 Philadelphia and Reading Rail Road Co., tunnel of, 178.  
 Philadelphia and Reading Rail Road, first suggestion of, 177.  
 Phillips, Davis M., 223.  
 Phillips Isaac, 147, 151, 153, 160.  
 Phoenix Artillerists, 222.  
 Phoenix Gazette, 201.  
 Phoenix Iron Co., 164, 166, 225, 229.  
 Phoenix Iron Co., incorporation of, 169.  
 Phoenix Iron Co., number of employees of, 172.  
 Phoenix Iron Co. offer houses to volunteers, 222.  
 Phoenix Iron Co., productions of, 170.  
 Phoenix Iron Co., works of, 171.  
 Phoenix Ledger, 205.  
 Phoenixville, 146.  
 Phoenixville, amendments to charter of, 160, 161, 163.  
 Phoenixville, description of, 138, 139.  
 Phoenixville, division of, into wards, 163.  
 Phoenixville, first borough election in, 148.  
 Phoenixville, first volunteers from, 223.  
 Phoenixville, founder of, 133.  
 Phoenixville, growth of, 141, 145, 163, 168.  
 Phoenixville, improvements in, 156, 164.  
 Phoenixville, incorporation of, 146.  
 Phoenixville, origin of, 131.  
 Phoenixville, population of, 144, 145, 153, 162.  
 Phoenixville Brass Band, 225.  
 Phoenixville Library Company, 199.  
 Phoenixville Pioneer, 201.  
 Physicians, early, 182.  
 Pickering Aid Society, 230.  
 Pickering, Charles, 13, 14, 15, 16, 76.  
 Pickering Creek, 14.  
 Pickering tract, 17.  
 Pickering Valley Railroad, 180.  
 Pigeons, wild, 72.  
 Pikeland, 19.  
 Plough, an early, 81.  
 Poems, 203, 205.  
 Police appointed, 160.  
 Politics, 207.  
 Post, Josiah White, 265.  
 Potteries, 166.  
 Powder mill, 94.  
 Powder mill, destruction of, 99.  
 Powder mill, explosion at, 95.  
 Powder mill, testimony concerning, 95.

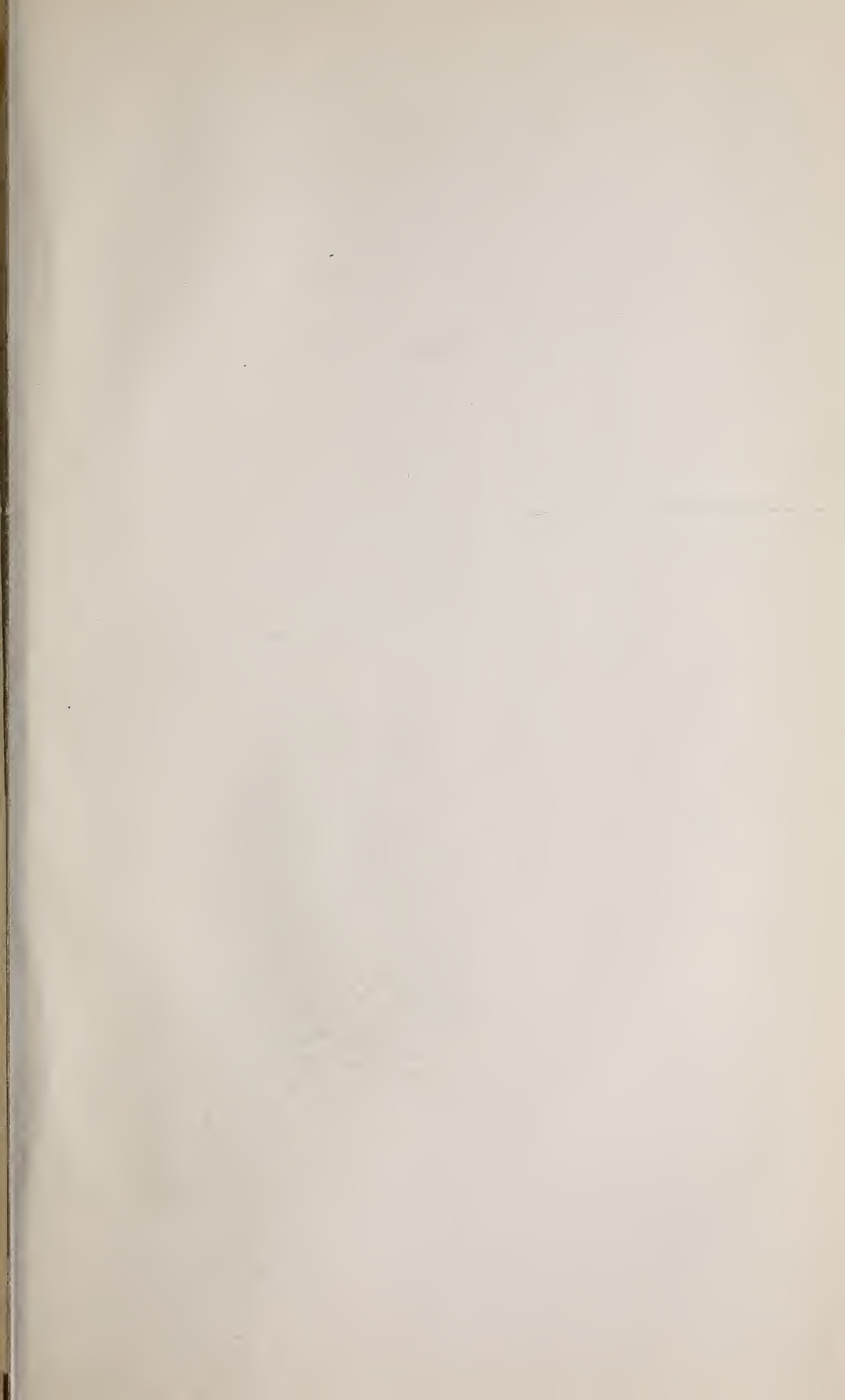
- Presbyterian Church, the, 195.  
 Presidents of Council, 160.  
 Prize fight, 154.  
 Public improvements and avocations, 173.  
 Pugh, James, testimony of, 67.  
 Puleston, J. H., 205.  
 Quakers, the, 39, 86.  
 Quick, Lavington, 220, 237, 267.  
 Racks for fishing, 29, 32.  
 Racks, destruction of, 33.  
 Radcliff, Preston, drowning of, 178.  
 Rails, rolling of, 145.  
 Railroads, 177, 180.  
 Rapp, Philip, 79, 80, 114.  
 Rattlesnakes, 73.  
 Rations at Valley Forge, 113.  
 Rebellion, the, 219.  
 Red Lion, a voting place, 209.  
 Reeves, Benjamin, 139, 270.  
 Reeves, David, 139, 164, 166, 169, 172, 198, 271.  
 Reeves family, 270.  
 Reeves, Paul S., 159.  
 Reeves, Samuel J., 164, 166, 169, 172, 200.  
 Reeves, Buck & Co., 144, 147, 148, 169.  
 Reeves Park, the, 164, 272.  
 Reeves & Whitaker, 139, 189.  
 Renker, Jacob, volunteers, 130.  
 Reservoir, a, 168.  
 Revolution, the, 85.  
 Rhoades, Henry, 3, 79.  
 Richards, George W., 168, 176.  
 Richards, L. Harry, 168.  
 Richards, Rowland, 132.  
 Richardson, Jacob, a guide, 108.  
 Richardson, Capt. Joseph, 42.  
 Richardson, Samuel, 17.  
 Rittenhouse, testimony of, 98.  
 Roads, origin of, 173.  
 Robinson family, 283.  
 Robinson, Moses, 3, 73, 177.  
 Robinson, Thomas, an unwilling guide, 105.  
 Rogers family live in cave, 72.  
 Roller, the first, 181.  
 Rolling mills, building of, 142, 144, 169.  
 Rolling and slitting mill, 133, 136.  
 Rossiter, Elizabeth, anecdote concerning, 111.  
 Saddles, 81.  
 Sawmill, the first, 18.  
 Scalps, reward for, 43.  
 School house, the eight square, 184.  
 School houses, early, 184.  
 School teacher, the first, 184.  
 Schools, churches and places of burial, 184.  
 Schools in Phoenixville, 186.  
 Schools, cost of, 186.  
 Schools, number of pupils in, 187.  
 Schools, private, 187.  
 Schools, salaries to teachers in, 187.  
 Schreiber, W. A. H., 166.  
 Schuylkill, the fords in, 119.  
 Schuylkill Navigation Co.'s Canal, 176.  
 Schuylkill Navigation Co.'s Canal, steamboat in, 176.  
 Schuylkill Township an election district, 209.  
 Schuylkill Township Literary and Scientific Society, 199.  
 Schuylkill Township receives whig banner, 215.  
 Schuylkill Township, residents in, 85.  
 Sellers, George H., 166, 170.  
 Settlement, the, 13.  
 Settlers, early, 18, 19, 20, 21.  
 Shad fishing, 28, 74.  
 Shad fishing, deposition concerning, 29.  
 Sherwood, Dendy, 154.  
 Shoffner, Martha L., 187.  
 Shymer, Conrad, testimony of, 65.  
 Skirmish Gordon's Ford, 105.  
 Sky, 10.  
 Slaves, 86

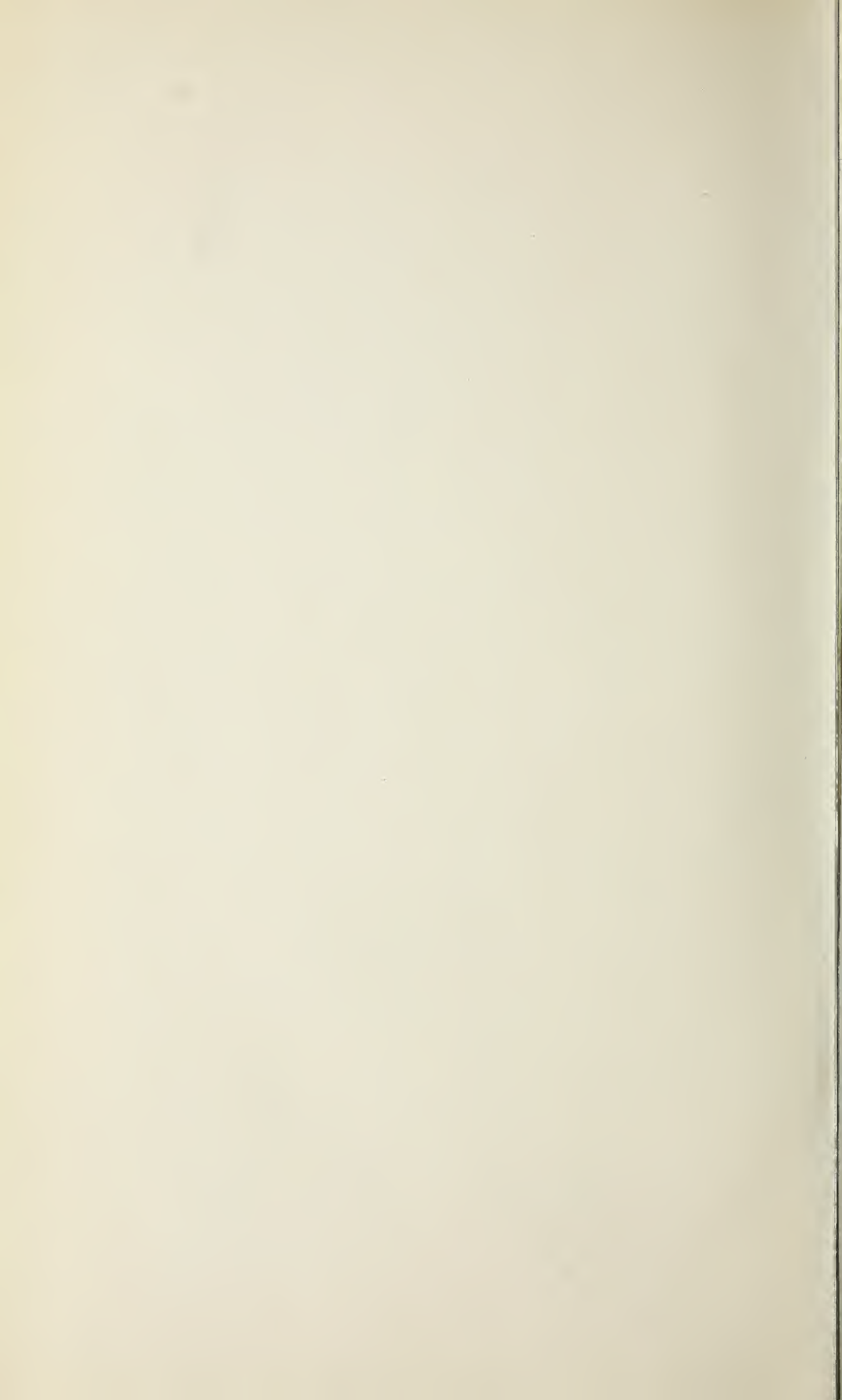
- Smelting works, 172.  
 Smith, Joest, hospital on farm of, 115.  
 Smith, Rev. William, arrest of, 56.  
 Smith & Garrigues, 167.  
 Soldiers and seamen, record of, 231, 237.  
 Soldiers, revolutionary, 87.  
 Sower, Daniel, arrested, 115.  
 Sower David, 159.  
 Starr, James, 20, 36, 37, 131, 165, 196.  
 Starr, Joseph, abused, 105.  
 Starr graveyard, 196.  
 Starr's Ford, 174.  
 State Senate, member of, 215.  
 Stephens, David, 159.  
 Stevens, Granny, 284.  
 Stores, early, 182.  
 Suicide, a, 197.  
 Suplee family, 275.  
 Tanner, an early, 180.  
 Taylor, Bayard, 144, 201, 202, 203.  
 Thomas, David, 99.  
 Thomas, John, an early weaver, 180.  
 Thomas, J. N., 147.  
 Thompson, George, 136, 137, 167.  
 Thomson, Wilmer W., 205, 238.  
 Torchlight procession, 158.  
 Torchlight procession, attack on, 159.  
 Traditions and early incidents, 71.  
 Trees, ornamental, 78.  
 Tunnel Hill, 167.  
 Tunnel, the, 178.  
 Turkeys, wild, 72.  
 United Brethren church, the, 195.  
 Valentine, Thomas, 21, 34, 37.  
 Valley Forge, 7, 9, 73, 78, 109.  
 Valley Forge, musket factory at, 165.  
 Vanderslice family, 269.  
 Vanderslice, James, 180.  
 Vanderslice, John, 10, 147, 148, 153, 198, 222.  
 Varley, Jacob, 18, 166.  
 Vincent Township, 19.  
 Vincent Township, military company in, 43.  
 Volunteers in the war of 1812, 130.  
 Volunteers, the first from Phoenixville, 223.  
 Voting places, 207.  
 Walker family, 78.  
 War of 1812, 126.  
 War meeting, 220.  
 Wards in Phoenixville, 163.  
 Warwick furnace, 101.  
 Warwick, cannon cast at, 98.  
 Washington at Valley Forge, 109.  
 Washington deceived, 101.  
 Washington declines a feast, 112.  
 Washington encamps at Penny-packer's mill, 109.  
 Washington, headquarters of, 117.  
 Washington, incidents concerning, 113, 117.  
 Washington, letter of, 118.  
 Washington, proclamation of, 116.  
 Wayne, Anthony, 88.  
 Wayne, Anthony, at Paoli, 101.  
 Wayne, Anthony, anecdote concerning, 112.  
 Wayne, Anthony, letter from, 117.  
 Wayne Guards, 222.  
 Weaver, an early, 180.  
 Weiser, Conrad, letter of, 41.  
 Wernwag, Lewis, 134, 135, 136, 184.  
 Wheatley, Charles M., 135, 154, 172, 179, 282.  
 Whigs in Schuylkill Township, 216.  
 Whitaker family, 273.  
 Whitaker, James, 130, 140, 177, 273.  
 Whitaker Joseph, 130, 140, 175, 186, 198, 216, 273.  
 Whitaker, Samuel A., 147, 148, 153, 194, 199.  
 White, Josiah, 200, 222, 241.  
 White, Josiah, Post, 265.

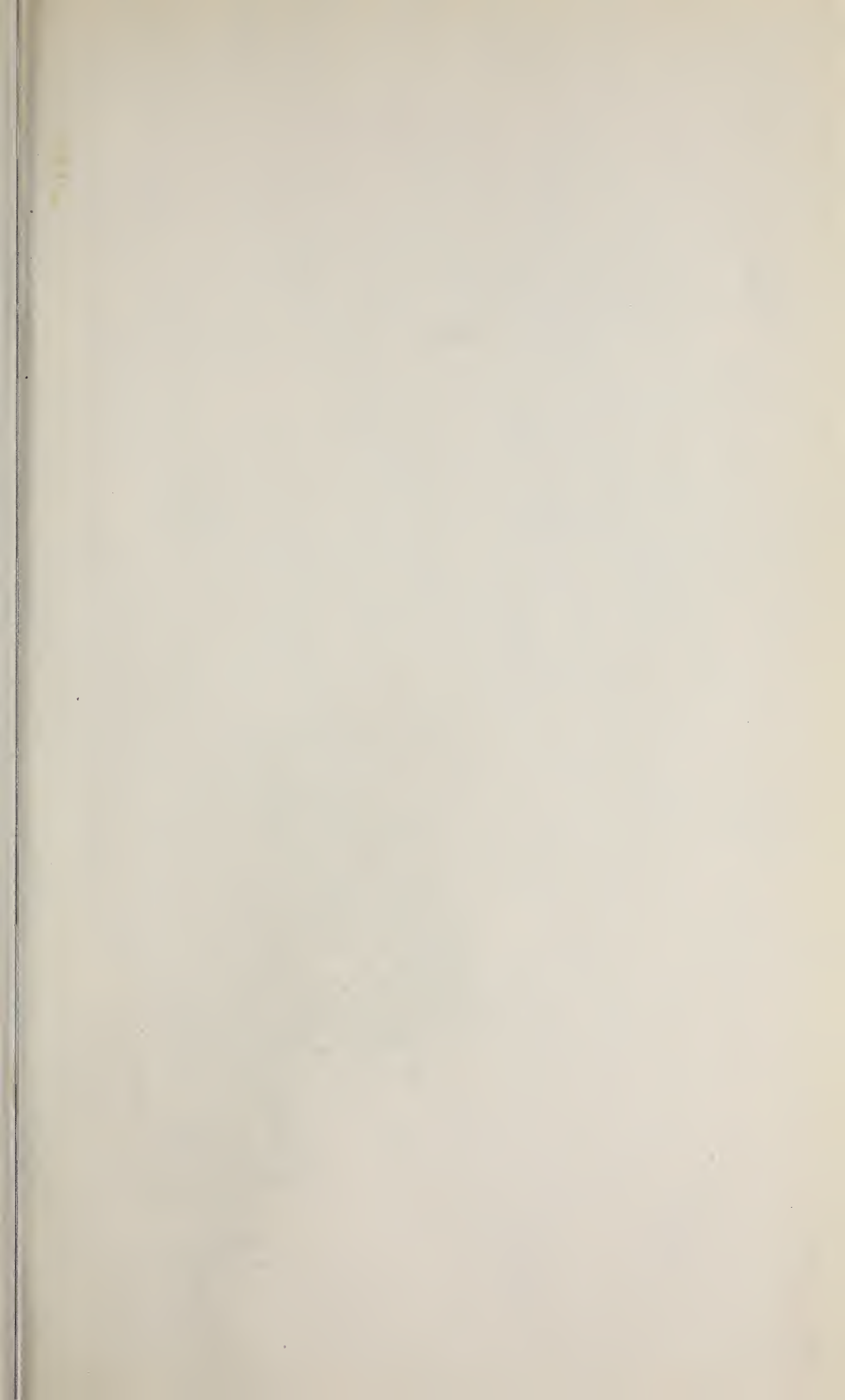
- White Horse Road, 174.  
Wild cat, 73.  
Wilson, William, beaten, 160.  
Wolves, 20, 71, 73.  
Workingmen's Iron and Nail Co.,  
167.  
Wythes, Rev. J. H., controversy,  
190.  
Yellow Springs a poll, 209.  
Yerkes family, 274.  
Yerkes, Harman, 151, 162, 186.  
Yost drafted, 116.  
Young Men's Literary Association,  
201.  
Young Men's Literary Union, 200.



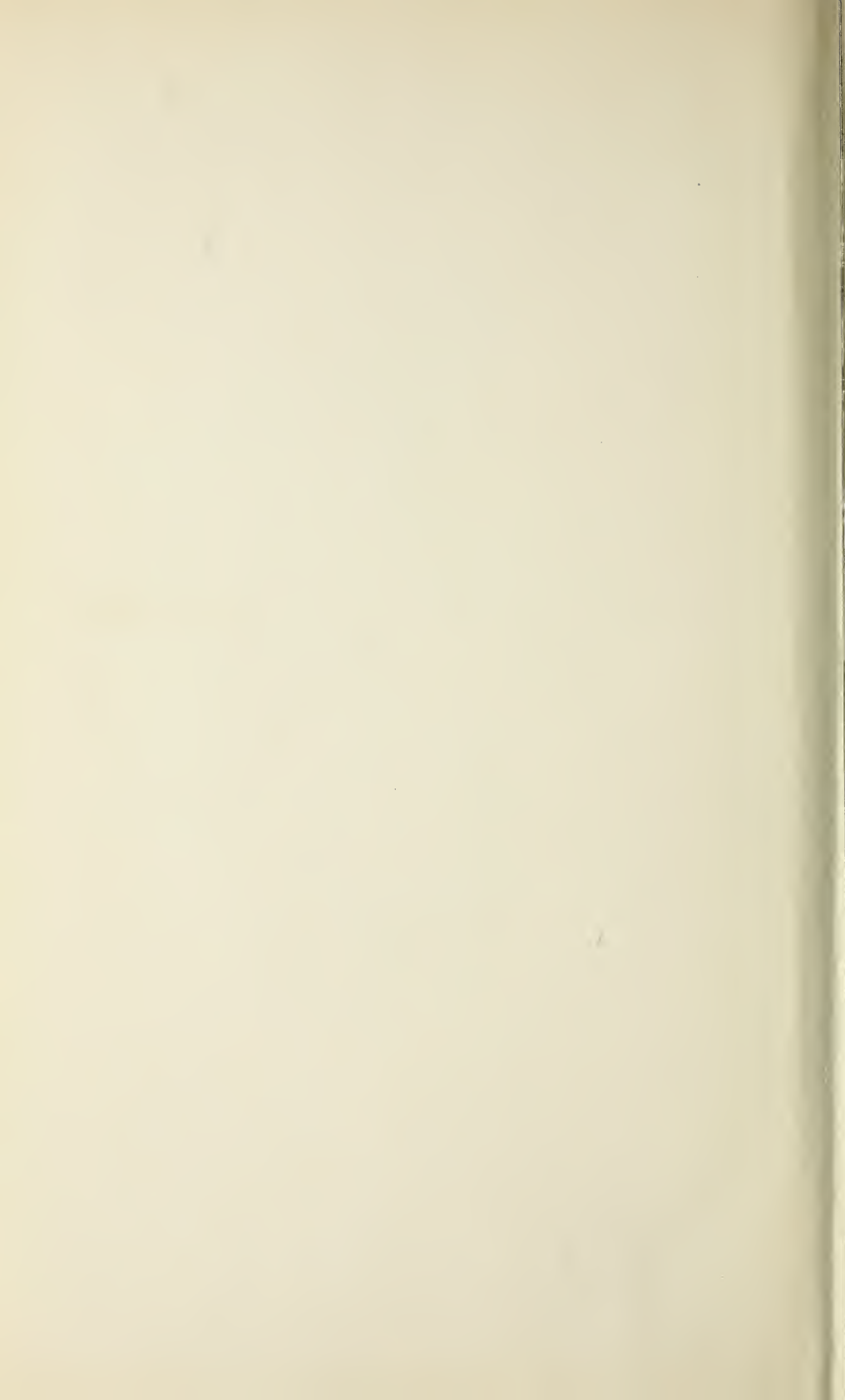












1371



